

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST SEPIK

STATION: PAGEI

VOLUME No: 6

ISBN: 9980-911-16-6

ACCESSION No: 496.

1969 - 1970

Filed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1981

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WEST PAPUA

PATROL REPORT OF: PAGEI WEST SEPIK ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 6 1/69/70 Number of Reports: 15

REPORT No:	Folio	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FILE No:
[1]	3 of 1969/70	D.V.R. CLAASSEN ADO	SEKOTCHAU BORDER AREA.	MAP	11.8.69 - 17.8.69	
[2]	4 of 1969/70	W. KITCHENS APO	PAGEI COUNCIL AREA.		1.9.69 - 15.9.69.	
[3]	5 of 1969/70	J.B. MITT	PAGEI LOCAL KILIMERI CENSUS DIV	MAP	2.9.69 - 17.9.69	
[4]	5A of 1969/70	R.W. KITCHENS APO	PART PAGEI IMBIO CENSUS DIV	MAP	20.9.69 - 21.9.69	
[5]	7 of 1969/70	D.V.R. CLAASSEN ADO	KILIMERI CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	24.9.69 - 17.10.69	
[6]	8 of 1969/70	A.R. TRY JADC	HEAD WATER TAPAI RIVER.	MAP	16.10.69 - 22.10.69	
[7]	9 of 1969/70	K.W. KITCHENS APO	PAGEI CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	22.10.69 - 12.11.69	
[8]	10 of 1969/70	D.V.R. CLAASSEN ADO	PAGEI CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	12.12.69 - 17.12.69	
[9]	11 of 1969/70	R.C. WORMALD CAO	PAGEI CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	7.1.70 - 13.1.70	
[10]	12 of 1969/70	K.W. KITCHENS APO	PAGEI CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	10.1.70 - 19.1.70	
[11]	13 of 1969/70	D.V.R. CLAASSEN ADO	IMBIO CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	22.1.70 - 3.2.70	
[12]	14 of 1969/70	I.E. LEWIS APO	PAGEI CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	23.2.70 - 29.2.70	
[13]	15 of 1969/70	D.V.R. CLAASSEN ADO	PAGEI SEKOTCHAU.	MAP	5.3.70 - 7.3.70	
[14]	16 of 1969/70	I.E. LEWIS APO	KILIMERI CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	9.4.70 - 27.4.70	
[15]	17 of 1969/70	T.R. BERGIN	PAGEI TO OLD SEKOTCHAU.	MAP	15.4.70 - 21.4.70	
[]						

WEST SEPIK DISTRICT
PATROL REPORTS

1969-1970

PAGEI

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Officer conducting</u> <u>Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
3-69-70	<u>CONFIDENTIAL</u> ↓ D.V.R.Claasen	Sekotchiau Border Area
4-69-70	W.Kitchens	Pagei Council Area
5-69-70	↑ K.W.Kitchens	Part Pagei Imbio C.D.
5-69-70	J.B.Ahi	Pagei Local Kilimeri C.D.
7-69-70	D.V.R.Claasen	Kilimeri Census Division
8-69-70	A.K.Try	Head Waters Tami River
9-69-70	K.W.Kitchens	Pagei Census Division
10-69-70	D.V.R.Claasen	Pagei Census Division
11-69-70	R.C.Wormald	Pagei Border Area
12-69-70	K.W.Kitchens	Pagei Census Division
13-69-70	D.V.R.Claasen	Imbio Census Division
14-69-70	I.E.Lewis	Pagei Census Division
15-69-70	<u>CONFIDENTIAL</u> ↓ D.V.R.Claasen	Pagei Sekotchiau
16-69-70	I.E.Lewis	Kilimeri Census Division
17-69-70	<u>CONFIDENTIAL</u> ↓ T.R.Bergin	Pagei to Old Sekotchiau



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

CONFIDENTIAL

District of WEST SERIK Report No. 3 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by D. VAN R. CLAASEN A.D.O.

Area Patrolled SEKOTCHIAU - BORDER AREA - JABIRI RIVER

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 4 R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 11/8/1969 to 17/8/1969

Number of Days SIX

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 16/7/1969

Medical —/—/19—

Map Reference BORDER (SPECIAL) SHEET 1. SERIES 3

Objects of Patrol (1) As per Instructions (2) Border Surveillance

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

18

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

13th October, 1969.....

The Assistant Secretary,
International Relations & Internal Affairs,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The Head of Special Branch,
R.P. & N.G.C.,
KONEDOBU.

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT/AREA STUDY.

The following information has been extracted
from Patrol Report/Area Study No. ~~.....~~ Page 2 - 3-69/70
covering ... Part Paget Council area, part new council area
.. Vanimo Sub-District,
.. West Sepik District.

The period of patrol : August, 1969

Extract/Encic

See attachment.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS) *al*
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

17

GFB:IT

67-16-1

24th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
WAGI.

PATROL PAGEI NO. 3/1969-70.

Your reference is S-2-3 of 29th August, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. D. Van R. Claassen, A.D.O., to parts Kilimera and Paged Census Divisions.

3. A very well written report of a good patrol. Mr. D. Van R. Claassen has done a good job.

4. Matters arising from this patrol have been referred to the Internal Affairs Section of our department for necessary action.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. D. Van R. Claassen, A.D.O.,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.16.1. (16)

CONFIDENTIAL

Department of District Administration.

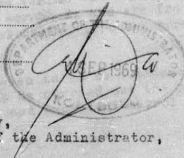
Telephone

Telegram

Our Reference 52-5

If calling ask for

Mr.



District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
29th August, 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KORORODU

Subject: Pagei Patrol No.3 of 69/70

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the report on the above patrol undertaken by Mr.D.Van. R. Claasen, ADO, to the Sekotchiau - Jabiri River border area of the Pagei Administrative Area:

- (i) Patrol Instructions C.1/3 of 5th August, 1969 by the ADC Vanimo.
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate.
- (iii) Covering comments, S1 of 25th August, 1969 by the ADC Vanimo.

2. The patrol was mounted as a consequence of your SR16-9-4/1 5995 which was also the basis for the Patrol Instructions. The groups concerned have been informed that they cannot remain indefinitely in T.P.N.G but they were not informed of how long they would be permitted to remain and work their sago tracts. Your directive contained no stipulation as to a time limit. It may well be that the permitted period is conditional to the working out of the sago tracts; however the sago tracts are numerous and quite extensive. Moreover as pointed out in my comments, S2-3 of 4th August on Pagei Patrol No.2 of 69/70 the working out of a single sago tract could extend over a period of up to three years. Such an extended period of permissive residency would appear to be contrary to your instructions because in essence it assumes the status of permanent rather than temporary occupancy.

3. Should it be policy to permit social groups from West Irian to cross into T.P.N.G. and work, on a temporary occupancy basis, land and sago tracts to which they have proven customary rights then a decision as to maximum permitted period of occupancy must be given. This will clear any uncertainty that the groups involved may have in respect of their land and usufructory rights and will allow at field level positive action to implement your instructions and ensure compliance of your instructions by the groups concerned.

4. Attempts were made to locate the cattle concerned but to no avail. The tracts disappeared in the wilderness of the Suwai Mountains.

(5)

According to the Vanimo Stock Inspector who visited the area the cattle are scrubbers and are from a herd of cattle abandoned when Dutch Missionaries left the border areas in 1962.

5. Mr Claasen is to be commended not only for the competent manner in which he carried out the patrol but also for his clear concise report and excellent patrol map.

J E Wakeford
.....
(J. E. WAKEFORD) *WJ*
District Commissioner

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

4

S.1.

TRB/LMW :

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Subdistrict Office,
West Sepik District,
WANIMO.

CONFIDENTIAL.

25th. August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
West Sepik District,
WANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 3 - 1969/1970 - PAGEI - SEKOTCHIAU
- SANGKE RIVER - JABIRI RIVER - PAGEI.

Attached is the original and two (2) copies of
Mr. D. Van R. CLAASEN's Report of the above Patrol.

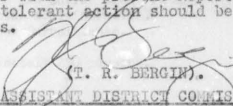
Mr. CLAASEN has obviously carried out a good
Patrol and submitted an excellent report. The Report is
clear, concise, and explains the present situation with regard
to the people in a most informative manner. There is little I
can add.

The people have been told that they cannot remain
indefinitely in T.P.N.G. They will return in time to West
Irian, as they understand this to be the Administration's wish.
No definite time was given as to when they must return to their
side of the border.

Mr. CLAASEN has made the correct observation that
"these people would have a very good case for Permissive Resid-
-ency, certainly more so than some who have come across in the
past". I feel we must agree on this !

It is suggested that the people visited on this
Patrol be given the opportunity to ask for Permissive Residency
and that their Applications be considered in a favourable light.

I feel that Reports of previous Patrols to these
Camp Sites (PAGEI Patrol Reports Nos. 6/1968-69; 7/1968-69;
13/1968-69; 2/1969 -70) together with the present Report
indicate that some positive and tolerant action should be taken
to assist these displaced persons.


(T. R. BERGIN).
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

15

CONFIDENTIAL

Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
Vanimo Sub-District,
West Sepik District.

20th August, 1969.

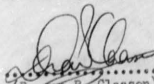
The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
VANIMO.

PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1969/1970

Report Number : PAGEI No. 3 of 1969/70.
Sub-District : VANIMO
District : WEST SEPIK
Council/Non-council Area : Part Pagei L. G. Council, part non council area.
Patrol Conducted By : D. van R. Claassen.
Designation : Assistant District Officer.
Area Patrolled : PAGEI-SEKOTCHIAU-BORDER AREA TO JABIRI RIVER-PAGEI.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol : 1358 MAKAI, Constable 1/c.
0961 MAMURI, Constable 1/c.
1264 MAYAM, Constable 1/c.
3203 HERMAN, Constable.
Duration of Patrol : From 11/8/69 to 17/8/69 - Inclusive.
Seven (7) Days.
Date and Duration of Last D. D. A. Patrol to area : 16/7/69 to 21/7/69.
Six (6) Days.
Objects of Patrol : (a) Contact inhabitants of West Irianese Camps and advise their return.
(b) Routine Administration.
(c) Border Surveillance.
Total Population of Area Patrolled : Approximately 230 persons.
Map Reference : Border (Special) Sheet No. 1., Series 3. (100,000 Metre Square Identification, WB.).
Village Population Register : Not Enclosed.

For your information and onforwarding, please.

*Frederick
12/10*


.....
(D. van R. Claassen)
Assistant District Officer
in Charge, PAGEI.

(2)

C.1/3.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik Distr ict,
VAHIMO.

TRE/LMW :

CONFIDENTIAL :

5th. August, 1969.

The Officer in Charge,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 3 - 1969/1970.

PAGEI - SEKOTCHIAU - SANGKE RIVER - JABIRI RIVER - PAGEI.

Please prepare to depart PAGEI on Monday, 11th. August, 1969 for a Patrol to the SEKOTCHIAU - SANGKE RIVER - JABIRI RIVER Areas. The number of Police personnel you take with you will be left to your discretion.

Mr. KITCHENS, A.P.O. is to remain at PAGEI whilst you are in the field.

The objects of your Patrol are :-

1. Contact the inhabitants of the West Irianese Camps of "IGURTUANGK", situated at Map Reference WB. 001708; "YUNAMH", situated at Map Reference WB. 022783 and the three (3) Camps visited by Mr. KITCHENS during the course of PAGEI Patrol No. 13/68-69, and situated at Map References WB. 099 879, WB. 090883 and WB. 090890 (on the banks of the JABIRI River). The first named Camp is occupied by people from SKOFRO; the second named Camp by people from SANGKE and the remaining three (3) Camps by people from HIAU HEMO and HIAU KOFFO. In all, a total population of approximately 203.

Inform them that as they are West Irianese they will not be permitted to stay within T.P. & N.G. They will be allowed to finish making their saga and must return to West Irian as soon as possible.

(The above Direction has come from ADGEC).

It is not desired at this stage that you escort the people to the Border.

2. Collect any information that may be of intelligence value.
3. Routine Administration where necessary.

Take a SQUADCAL Portable Transceiver on Patrol with you and maintain regular scheduled contact with PAGEI and VAHIMO. You are required to give a SITREP each day whilst on Patrol.

Please read the Reports of earlier Patrols to this area for your own familiarization and at the same time take note of the instructions issued for these Patrols.

I wish you a good Patrol & I have had personal contact with the particular area.

T. R. BERGIN
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

CONFIDENTIAL :

Introduction :

In accordance with your written instructions C.1/3. of the 5th August, 1969, the patrol departed from PAGEI Patrol Post on the morning of the 11th August, 1969, for SEKOTCHIAU and the border area to the JABIRI River.

The area patrolled lies generally west and north-west of the PAGEI Patrol Post, adjacent to the West Irian Border. Of about 500 feet average height above sea level, although rising into the 2000 feet plus a.s.l. in the KOHARI HILLS, the area is drained by four main water courses, the BEWANI (TANI) and SANGKE (POKIAMB) Rivers flowing westwards into West Irian and the PULAN and JABIRI rivers which combine to form the PUAL River flowing into the Bismarck Sea south-east of VANIMO.

Patrolling is not difficult but is made far from pleasant by the dampness of the tracks and the omni-present leech. Small sago stands, through which roads pass, abound and at one stage the patrol traversed limestone sink-hole country in the Kohari Hill area.

The main object of the patrol was to contact the inhabitants of the West Irianese camps previously visited by other patrols and inform them of the decision that they would have to return to their own side of the border. Routine Administration and general border surveillance were also carried out where necessary.

Diary :

Monday, 11th August, 1969.

0835	Departed PAGEI Station.
0950	Arrived junction PULAN River and LIMBUI Creek. Awaited carriers.
1135	Arrived New PapFaw. Waited 20 minutes for carriers.
1400	Arrived SEKOTCHIAU

The track was wet and greasy after previous nights heavy rain. Walking not difficult but unpleasant. On arrival at SEKOTCHIAU inspected village which was quite clean especially the Rest House area. Talked to Lulua Yundan Yali for some time. Radio Contact with VANIMO at 1545. Reception very good using the dipole aerial. Slept SEKOTCHIAU.

Tuesday, 12th August, 1969.

At SEKOTCHIAU.

Radio contact in a.m. with VANIMO and PAGEI. At 0900 walked to border and inspected border markers ordered a general cleaning of the bush and grass around them. Returned to village.

Word received that two cattle were seen in the area by a SEKOTCHIAU man. Tracks also seen by members of the patrol and inspected by myself.

Radio contact with VANIMO at 1545. Advised re cattle.

Slept SEKOTCHIAU.

Wednesday, 13th August, 1969.

Radio Contact with VANIMO 0730.

0815	Depart SEKOTCHIAU. Track dry with wet patches.
0845	Passed deserted camp SIMI.
1025	Arrived PUNAU. Awaited carriers to 1035.
1050	Arrived IGURFUANK Camp. All residents present

...../3

(1b)

apart from two making sago nearby. No new arrivals and have had no contact with other West Irian groups on their side of the border.

1150 Depart Igurtuank along bush road through sago swamp and jungle.
1250 Arrived PawPaw Creek and rested 10 minutes.
1350 Arrived YUMAMI Camp.

Set up camp then held discussions with the people. Again there have been no new arrivals. Advised the headman of the decision of the Australian Government that they should return.

Radio Contact with VANIMO, 1545. Slept YUMAMI.

Thursday, 14th August, 1969.

Radio contact with VANIMO and PAGEI at 0730.

0800 Departed YUMAMI crossing Brumo Creek.
0830 arrived at the SANGKE (Pokiamb) River and commenced ascending series of ridges 50' to 150 feet in height above the surrounding countryside.
0920 Crossed JANO Creek reportedly flowing into the Sangke River on the West Irian side. Waited for carriers until 0945 then continued gradual ascent along ridge in a general NNE direction.
1000 Passed small isolated lake.
1015. Arrived at WANTU camp. Some 35 persons in residence. The camp has been newly constructed for the purposes of making sago and hunting. The people are from the main NIAU KOFFO/NEMO group residing in the Jabiri River valley.
1030 Departed WANTU camp following gradually increasing

incline. The track now quite steep necessitating the use of hands as well as feet to ascend. Limestone rock now becoming quite prevalent very slippery and quite sharp. Track passed some extremely large boulders, about the size of a small house, and limestone sink holes.

1245 Reached top of ridge and commenced descent along natural ravine into a small mountain locked valley.

1330 Arrived MORO camp. Set up camp. Estimate the approximate position as being WB 050851 but im-

possible to be sure as there are no visible landmarks to estimate the position of the camp. Estimate height at 12-1500 feet a.s.l.

Radio Contact with VANIMO and Pagei. Slept at MORO Camp. Heavy thunder and rain storm that night.

Friday, 15th August, 1969.

Radio contact with VANIMO and PAGEI.

0750 Departed MORO camp and made steep ascent to highest point of the track at 0850 hours. Then descended steeply crossing numerous small creeks and waterways.
0950 arrived HOSANG Sago camp. No people in residence. Continued on down to JAWA Creek and followed it to the JABIRI (Bunume) River crossing the latter at 1025. Climbed small ridge and followed it ENE to East away from the river crossing one small creek.

1050 Arrived KONO. Camp of the NIAU KOFFO and NIAU NEMO peoples now combined in one camp. Welcomed by headmen. Inspected the village and counted 29 houses. There have been no new arrivals the increase in houses is accounted for by the fact that all families are now building individual houses.

1130 Camped on the KONO River bank below the village. Map Reference WB 010880.

Various discussions held with ABSALOM and IINUS, two pidgin speakers

...../4

with relatives in KILIPAU and MUSU respectively, and explained reason for the visit. They accepted this quite well but showed some concern about their treatment by Indonesians. (9)

1430 Village censused in two groups. 141 persons.
Gave message to assembled villagers. Had discussions with the two headmen. They gave some thoughts on the matter.

Radio contact with VANIMO at 1545. Slept at KONO.

Saturday, 16th August, 1969.

Radio contact with VANIMO and PAGEI.

0810 Depart KONO
1030 Rested at ARISA camp. Continued to follow ridges along the north bank of the Jabiri River for some distance then crossed the Jabiri and headed southwards to the JASSI (pronounced Yassi) River. Followed the latter to WARABUNG.

1515 Arrived WARABUNG. Set up camp.

Radio contact PAGEI and VANIMO. Slept WARABUNG.

Sunday, 17th August, 1969.

Radio contact VANIMO and PAGEI.

0800 Departed WARABUNG.
1230 Arrived PAGEI Station.

Patrol Stood By.

End of Diary.

General :

The patrol visited all inhabited camps of West Irianese at present known to be in the Pagi area. At each of these camps the people were informed of the fact that they could no longer remain in T.P. & N.G. and were to return as soon as they had completed making sago at their respective venues.

The camps visited were the "IGURTUANK" camp, map reference WB 001708, "YUMAMI", map reference WB 022783, inhabited by people from the SKOFRO and SANGKE groups respectively, and the KOHO River camp, map reference WB 010880, and a subsidiary camp WANTU, of the NIAU KOFFO and NIAU NEMO groups.

Situation Report :

The situation in SEKOTCHIAU remains unchanged (FAGRI Reports 1 and 2 of 1969/70 refer). The Laluai YUNDAN YALI however remains in contact with the West Irianese camps across the border and it is suspected that visits are exchanged between the camps and Sekotchian although, of course, this is not admitted.

The villagers in the other three (3) camps were advised as per your G.1/3. of the 5th August, 1969, that, "...as they were West Irianese they will not be permitted to stay within T.P.&N.G. They will be allowed to finish making sago and must return to West Irian as soon as possible."

This proclamation met with resigned acceptance. The people appeared to understand the necessity of their remaining on their own side of the border in their traditional village sites but explained that they were concerned about the treatment they may receive from the authorities in West Irian should they return at this stage. They cite their rapid departure as an instance of treatment and claim that they do not expect to be welcomed back peacefully.

These people definitely wish to remain and I cannot see them leaving in too much of a hurry from this side of the border unless a patrol actually supervised the exodus. Nevertheless the village leaders, ISAK NUPUNG of NIAU KOFFO, JOHAN POWA of NIAU NEMO and NIRIMUS NOPRI of the SANGKE Group all said that they wished to remain but would return to their home areas because the Australian Government wished it. They could hardly say otherwise.

In spite of this they also stated that if they did go back to their villages and were mistreated they would then "go bush" with the inference that they would return to this side of the border. This was discouraged but I cannot see that such a discouragement would have any deterrent effect should the circumstances arise.

At the IGURTUANK camp the situation proved somewhat different. The Laluai there definitely stated that he wished to remain in T.P.&N.G. as he had no people to go back to and in any case had been living in SEKOTCHIAU since 1965. He stated, and this was corroborated by YUNDAN YALI, that all the people in SKOFRO village had died out and that he, and his close relatives, were all that remained. Because of this he moved across to his mother's village, Sekotchian, in 1965, and even has a house and garden there. He brought with him his wife's mother, his brother (all from SANGKE) and their children. Also in this group is a villager from ELIS/AINBAI who married a SANGKE woman some years back and went to live in West Irian. Now he wishes to return to his home village in the Territory of New Guinea. It would appear to me that some of these people have a reasonable claim to remain as permissive residents. Their names appear in an appendix to this report.

It is expected that all the groups will be returning to West Irian in due course although I do not expect that they will be in any great hurry to go. An accelerated return will only be possible if patrols actually supervise it.

Political :

see p. 6.

(6)

APPENDIX 2

has no doubt made them to appear even worse in the eyes of the Indonesian Authorities with the subsequent result that these people are very reluctant to go back and I cannot say that I blame them.

I feel that these people would have a very good case for permissive residency, certainly more so than some who have come across in the past. These people have social and marital ties with villages well inside the territory. They own large tracts of land on this side of the border, in some cases they have claim to more land on this side than the other. In addition they have been frightened off by the authorities on that side with the result that they are quite fearful of returning. Recent news from that area hasn't helped in this regard (an I/O is being processed at this moment by C.A.O. Wormald). However, they have been told to return and have already indicated that they would do so. I must concur with the remarks given under this heading for Patrol Report No.2.

The patrol achieved all its aims.

For your information, please.

- 13. MARTINUS HINIKE
- 14. Maria Hota
- 15. Ismael Hinake
- 16. Olive Hinake
- 17. Josefina Hinake
- 18. JOSEF SIMONI
- 19. NINA RECHINI
- 20. NINA RECHINI
- 21. NINA RECHINI

[Handwritten Signature]
 (S. van R. Claassen)
 Assistant District Officer

Attached :

- 22. SAUL HINIKE
- Appendix 1. Dupu Patrol Map.
- Appendix 2. NIAU Census of NIAU KOFFO/NEMO Group at KONO. For comparison with Mr. Kitchens' previous list as of 12th August, 1969.
- Appendix 3. List of persons and affiliation at IGURTUANK.

- 23. APOALICE NUPING
- 24. Nagastana Singap
- 25. Samsor Nuping
- 26. Delandine Nuping
- 27. Dato Nuping
- 28. Jatus Nuping

CONFIDENTIAL

- 29. Samsor Nuping
- 30. Jonefina Nuping
- 31. SAUL NUPING
- 32. Julian Nuping
- 33. DA. A NUPING
- 34. Joke Nuping
- 35. Samsor Nuping
- 36. Lela Nuping
- 37. Maria Nuping
- 38. Samsor Nuping
- 39. Samsor Nuping
- 40. Samsor Nuping
- 41. Samsor Nuping
- 42. Samsor Nuping

(5)

53. RACHEL WEPFA widow.
 CENSUS of NIAU NEMO, NIAU KOFFO Groups as requested by Mr. T. BERGIN,
 Assistant District Commissioner per wireless Squadcall on the 12th
 August, 1969.

For comparison Mr. K. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer, list of
 the people living in the JABIRI RIVER Valley.

Camp KONO

- Niau Koffo.
1. ISAK NUPUNG m/c
 2. Mitje Uwepa f
 3. Tachmar Nupung f
 4. Frederika Nupung f
 5. LUKAS WEPFA m/c
 6. Ruth Nupung f/c
 7. Ester Wepa f/c
 8. Tomas Wepa m/c
 9. Elias Wepa m/c
 10. Semial Wepa m/c
 11. MARTINUS HINUKE m/c
 12. Marta Nota f
 13. Imanuel Hinuke m/c
 14. Dina Hinuke f/c
 15. Josefina Hinuke f/c
 16. JOSEF SINGMU m
 17. MUSA RECHWI m
 18. ESAU RECHWI m
 19. DANIEL RECHWI m/c
 20. DAUT HINUKE m
 21. Dorkas Nupung f
 22. Jekbot Hinuke f/c
 23. Jepta Hinuke m/c
 24. Lefina Nupung f
 25. Bernardus Hinuke m/a
 26. Robert Hinuke m/c
 27. Samuel Hinuke m/c
 28. APSALOM NUPUNG m
 29. Magdalena Singmu f
 30. Bnda Nupung n/a
 31. Samer Nupung m/c
 32. Belandina Nupung f/c
 33. Ditje Nupung f/c
 34. Josua Nupung n/c
 35. NOAK NUPUNG m
 36. Dortji Sumu f/c
 37. Berta Nupung f/c
 38. KALEB SUMU m
 39. Nitje Sumu f/c
 40. Josefina Sumu f/c
 41. SAUL NUPUNG m
 42. Julian Wepa f
 43. Darek Nupung m
 44. Jakup Nupung m
 45. LEMI WEPFA m/c
 46. Loisa Nota f
 47. Maria Singmu f/c
 48. Supitje Wepa f/c
 49. DEBORA JEHOWEL f
 50. Jakoba Wepa f/c
 51. Augustina Wepa f/c
 52. Menase Jehwel m/c

APPENDIX 2		page iii.	
53.	RACHEL WEPA	f	widow.
54.	Ruth Jehwel	f/c	53.
55.	Augustinus Jehwel	m/c	53/
56.	Tomas Jehwel	m/c	
57.	Leia Jehwel	f/c	
58.	Sartji Jehwel	f/c	
59.	Aloovina Jehwel	f/c	
60.	ORET WEPA	m	
61.	Elisabet Nupung	f	wife 60. WANTU
62.	SEKARIAS WEPA	m	
63.	Josfina Nupung	f	sister 62.
64.	Octovianus Nupung	m/c	63.
65.	JERUDA WEPA	m/a	at WANTU
66.	Jemima Kumar	f/a	mother of 65 at WANTU
67.	Lefina Wepa	f/c	66
68.	Titus Wepa	m/c	66
69.	Jason Wepa	m/c	66
70.	Josfina Wepa	f/c	66
71.	Letje Wepa	f/c	66
72.	MATIAS WEPA	m/a	at WANTU
73.	JULIUS WEPA	m/a	at WANTU
74.	Naoml Nupung	f	mother 72/73
75.	Sopia Wepa	f/c	adopted by 74
76.	SIMUN SIMUN	m	
77.	Marianna Numbun	f	wife 76
78.	Alexander Simun	m/c	76
79.	Jameda Nota	f/a	mother of 76
80.	MATTHEUS WEPA	m	at WANTU
81.	Augustina Inef	f	w.80 at WANTU
82.	Emma Wepa	f/c	80
83.	RUBEN SIMUN	m/a	brother 76. at that camp

Niau Nemo

84.	JOHAN POWA	m	Headman
85.	Sussana Nubu	f	w.84
86.	Josep Powa	m/c	84
87.	Saridas Powa	m/c	84
88.	Demianus Powa	m/c	84
89.	Dina Powa	f/c	84
90.	Augustina Powa	f/c	84
91.	IUNUS NOTA	m	speaks pidgin. Married Musu village.
92.	Salina Jiwo	f	w.91
93.	Neritje Nota	f/c	91
94.	Sam Nota	m/c	91
95.	Hans Nota	m/c	91
96.	Rahel Mipa	f	sister in law 91.
97.	Asera Nota	m/c	96
98.	Naphtali Nota	m/c	96
99.	NATHANIEL POWA	m	brother 84.
100.	Hanna Powa	f	w.99
101.	Apram Powa	m/c	99
102.	Ibrahim Powa	m/c	99
103.	Peresame Powa	m/c	99
104.	Helena Powa	f/c	99
105.	August Powa	m/c	99
106.	MARTE POWA	m	widower.
107.	Judean Powa	m/c	106
108.	Herodia Powa	f/c	106
109.	RUBEN SIMUN	m	
110.	Maria Powa	f	w.109
111.	Benina Simun	f/c	109
112.	Immanuel Simun	m/c	109
113.	Lowina Simun	f/c	109
114.	JONAS JIU	m	
115.	Marianna Powa	f	w.114

5

APPENDIX 2

116.	Yupenna Jiu	f/c	114	
117.	JUSEP JEHWE	m		
118.	Lientje Nota	f	w.117	
119.	Sara Jehwe	f/c	117	
120.	Otavianus Jehwe	m/c	117	
121.	Y AVE POWA	m		
122.	Ruth Nota	f	widow	
123.	Juli Powa	f/c	122	
124.	Augustina Powa	f/c	122	
125.	JUSA NUFRI	m	single	
126.	OBET POWA	m		
127.	Paulila Powa	f	mother 126	
128.	Jhanna Powa	f	sr.126	
129.	Alfosina Powa	f/c	128	
131.	POWAS POWA	m	at WANTU	
132.	Mintje Nota	f	w.131	
133.	Marietje Powa	f/c		
134.	Martina Powa	f/c		
135.	Jomina Powa	f/c		
136.	KOSTAN JEHWE	m	trained Catholic Mission teacher	
137.	Josina Powa	f	w.136	
138.	Seth Jehwe	m/c		
139.	Salmo Jehwe	m/c		
140.	JOSEF NUMBUN	m	single	Nantu.
141.	Zippora Senkor	f/a	single	WANTU

Total : 141 persons

All people shown to be at the WANTU camp were seen at that camp prior to the census.

(2)

APPENDIX 3.

IGURTUANK People with social/marital ties in Territory of New Guinea.

HABER POKOI (m)
Pipiani Sigau (f)
2 female children.

Was headman of SKOFRO until 1965 when all the people had died from disease etc. He then returned to his mother's village, SEKOTCHIAU.

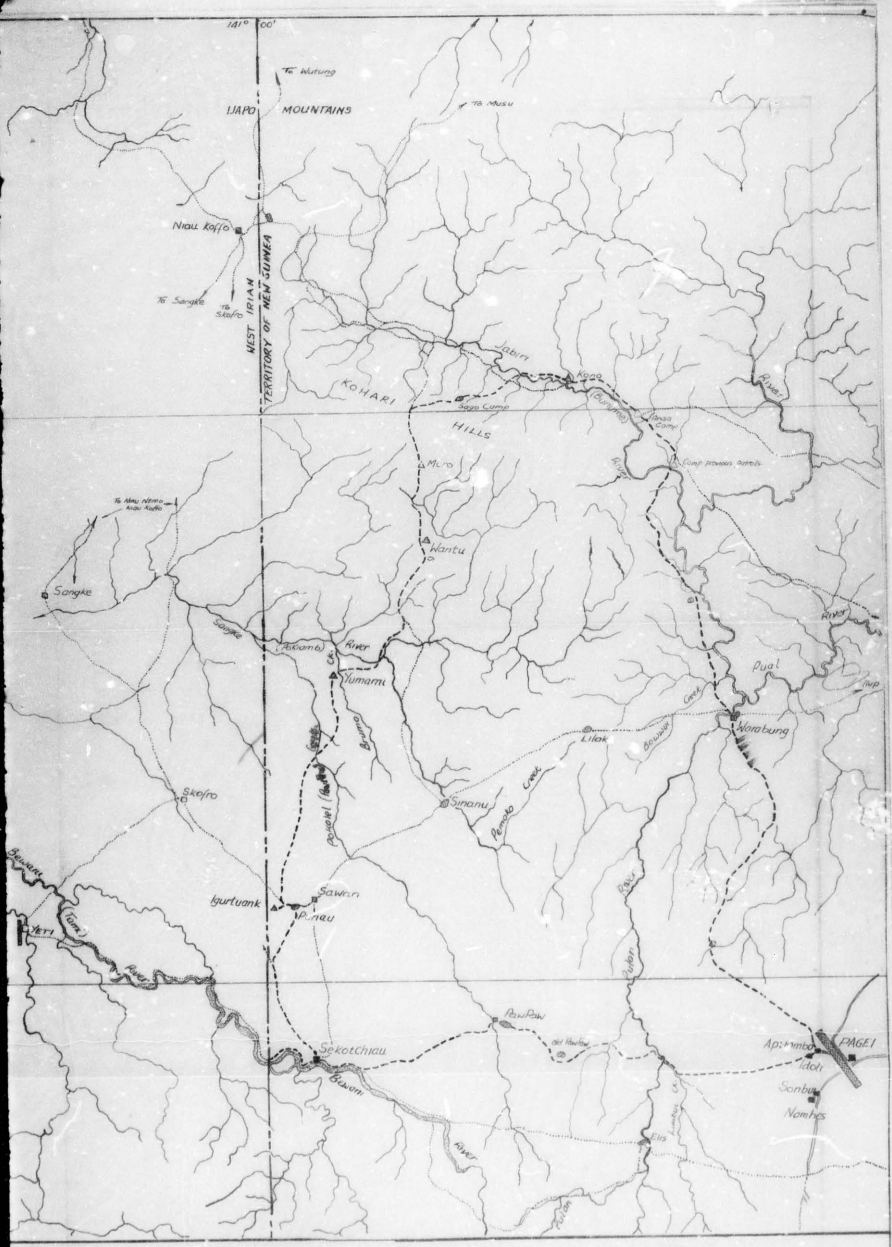
Has built a house and garden at Sekotchiau and been part of the community since that date.

NOAK PEI (m)
PEWA YALI (f)

Nock is a native of ELIS Village, which is now non existent the people having combined with Ainbai near Fagei. His wife is the sister of Yundan Yali of Sekotchiau and they were living until recently at SKOFRO/SANGKE.

The remainder of the group at Igurtuank are close relatives of the above following the traditional pattern of looking after their older parents.

These people would like to remain in T.P.&N.G. if possible. They have been told to return to West Irian but HABER POKOI explained that he had nowhere to go to as he was the only one remaining of the Skofro group.



PAGEI PATROL NO. 2 - 1060/1070
 PATROL MAP
 Border (Special) Sheet 1
 (series 5)

Conducted by: D van R. Claassen. A.D.O.
 Patrol Route: --- Tracks: ~~~~~
 Villages: ■ Camps: A. G. Gardens: P.
 Airstrip: Roads:

D. van R. Claassen



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of VANIMO. WEST SEPIK. Report No. PAGEI NO.4/69-70
 Patrol Conducted by KARL W. KITCHENS. A.P.C.
 Area Patrolled PAGEI COUNCIL AREA / IMBIO CENSUS DIVISION
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ***** 3 MEMBERS R.P. & N.G.C.
 Natives MR. ANDREW SALE (CLERK) MR. LEO WAINE. HOSPITAL ORD.
 Duration—From 1/9/1969 to 15/9/1969
 Number of Days FIFTEEN (15)
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? MEDICAL ORDERLY ONLY
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 9/4/1969 to 17/4/69
 Medical/...../19.....
 Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol AREA STUDY : CENSUS REVISION : POLITICAL EDUCATION :
AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT TALK : SHOTGUN REGISTER : TIMBER LEASE PAYMENTS.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Mr. Roy Dea

Forwarded, please.

17/11/1969

James W. Kent
District Commissioner *J.*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$.....
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...

67-16-15

Division of District Administration,

KOROROE. PAPUA.

11th December, 1969.

District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PATROL NO. PAGEI 4/69-70.

Your reference 67-3-11 of 19th November,
1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual
Census and Area Study by Mr. K.W. Kitchens, Assistant
Patrol Officer, to IMBIO Census Division.

The report gives a reasonable picture of the
present situation. Your constructive covering comments
will be of assistance to Mr. Kitchens.

I am pleased to note that action is being taken
on matters arising from the patrol.

The political education talks were simple and to
the point. It is essential that future patrols follow
up this good work.

A promising report of an effective patrol.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary.Department of the Administrator.

C.C.
Mr. K.W. Kitchens,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.

Please note that political education must be a con-
tinuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the ad-
vantages of national duty.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 16. 5 18

Telegrams.....

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for

Mr.....

67-3-11



Department of District Administration,

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
19th November, 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Pagei Patrol No.4 of 1969/70.

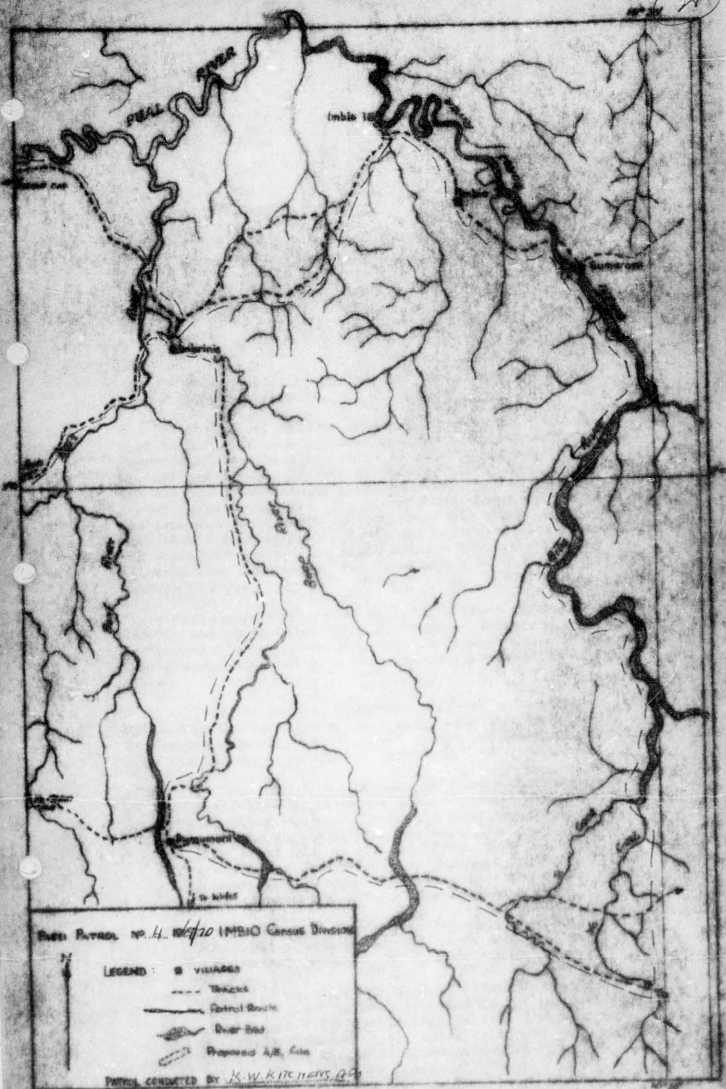
Forwarded herewith are the following documents arising out of the above patrol conducted by Mr. K. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer.

- (1) Patrol Report in duplicate.
- (2) Copy of Patrol Instructions 67-1-4 of 21st August 1969 from ADC, Vanimo.
- (3) Copy of additional Patrol Instructions 67-1-1 of 26th August 1969 from the ADO/OIG Pagei.
- (4) Copy of covering comments 67-1-2/43 of 22nd September 1969 from the OIG, Pagei.
- (5) Copy of covering comments 67-1-4 of 3rd October from the ADC, Vanimo.
- (6) Copy of my memorandum 67-3-11 of 16th November 1969 to ADC, Vanimo.

Mr Kitchens has conducted a good patrol and reported well. I have no further comments.

James W. Kent
.....
(JAMES, W. KENT)
a/ District Commissioner

A



Sheet No. 4, 18470 (MBSIO Census Division)

LEGEND:

- VILLAGES
- TRAILS
- Central Route
- River Bed
- Deposited A.R. Soil

PHOTOS CONDUCTED BY J.S.W. KITCHENS, 1929

67-5-11

(27)

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
19th November, 1969

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO.4 OF 1969/70.

Receipt of the report covering the above patrol is acknowledged with thanks.

I consider this report, submitted by Mr Kitchens is a vast improvement on his former reports. The documents are well prepared and detailed and it is obvious to the reader that Mr Kitchens applied himself diligently to the tasks set out for him and has painstakingly gathered detail and reported same in a most readable manner. The Diary shows concisely how he planned and implemented the work to be carried out and I am impressed with what I read under the dates 3rd September; 5th September and 9th September 1969. This bears out the obvious fact that Mr Kitchens made full use of his time during an unhurried and productive patrol.

The subjects covered in the political education talks and the manner in which these discussions were held, as detailed in Appendix 'A' are excellent and the officer is to be commended. A good foundation has been laid for follow-up action in this field.

Your own covering comments together with those of the Officer in Charge Pagei's adequately cover the report and additional aspects arising out of the patrol, however I wish to make the following additional comments.

1. Unless the Members of the House of Assembly make themselves known to the people through personal visits to the villages, there is little hope of the people understanding and supporting the House for what it is and stands for and, at the same time, they will lose any understanding or faith that they may have in the wider political system. It is hoped that the respective Members will cover their electorates more widely in future.
2. I will also take up the matter of more frequent D.A.S.S. patrols through the area with the District Rural Development Officer.
3. I do not agree with Mr Kitchen's suggestion at Page 4 that second-hand outboard motors be purchased. Should this form of transport be feasible, then the villagers should make the extra effort of amassing enough money for the original purchase of a new unit.

/2...

76

4. The report on the feasibility or otherwise of the use of outboard canoes or dinghies along the waterways of the IMBIO and other areas within the PAGEI area is awaited with interest. If a submission shows that it would be feasible to use this form of transport and that the expense is justifiable for the better administration of the area, I will give it support in an effort to have the necessary equipment made available.

5. The Firearms Register should also show the distribution of shotguns on a Clan basis. This is an important factor to take into consideration when new applications are received.

6. It is pleasing to read of Mr. SALE's application to his duties. Should this officer maintain a genuine desire to better himself and apply for the higher position of Trainee Patrol Officer, and at the same time possess the necessary educational qualifications, he should be encouraged right along the line.

7. Overall, Mr Kitchens Area Study is good. Nevertheless, there are a few things that detract from the document and also give the wrong impression of the area.

For instance in the first place I feel that the old term "Doctor Boy" should be dropped and either, Hospital Orderly or Aid Post Orderly used in its place, as applicable. In the second place there are not six schools in the area under review (the IMBIO Census Division) as mentioned in Section F - Literacy; but only four, viz SUMUNUNI, IMBRINIS, YO and IMBIO I. The OSSIMA School is in the KILIMERI Census Division and the PAGEI School is in the PAGEI Local Census Division. Similarly under Section J- Communications, Sub-section (a) Roads:- Block 6 of the Timber Purchase Area lies wholly without the IMBIO Census Division and the area under review. Development of Block 6 alone need not necessarily affect the IMBIO area through internal access roads. Also, under Sub-section (c) Air:- There are not 5 airstrips in the area under study but only one namely SUMUNUNI. The Pagei and Ossima airstrips lie without the bounds of the IMBIO Area Study Census Division. Section M; Economy - Sub-section (e). The quote "Timber Lease payments would average approximately \$200.00 per year" is slightly ambiguous. To present a more accurate picture of the situation I would suggest the above be quoted as "Interest on money invested from initial timber lease payments would average approximately \$200.00 per year." I calculate the average per capita income for the area as the cash earnings for the area per annum divided by the total population; i.e. \$1,248 ÷ 692 = \$1.92 and not \$2.07 as quoted.

Section N (a). What is the acreage of arable land. The figure has been omitted.

Section O - Attitude towards Local Government: Mr Kitchens has not quite answered the question implied. What is required here is a statement on the people's thoughts, attitude and/or criticisms or acceptance/non-acceptance of the Local Government System and their Council. What do the people as a whole actually think about Local Government?

The comments under Para 7 above are made as constructive criticism of Mr Kitchens Report and Area Study. I am pleased with

64

67-14

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
V A N I M O,
West Sepik District.

October 3rd, 1969

District Commissioner,
District Office,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL No. 4 - 69/70

Attached please find the original and two copies of a Patrol Report and Area study compiled by Mr. K. W. KITCHENS, Assistant Patrol Officer, of PAGEI Patrol Post.

Mr. KITCHENS has carried out a good patrol and has written it up well. Considerable time was spent in discussions with the people on a variety of subjects, which should help to increase the 'contact' with these people. Greater 'contact' which in time leads to trust, will mean the officers at PAGEI will know more of the feelings of the people and will be better able to administer to them. This 'contact', through general discussions with the people and as often as possible, in an informal manner, will be stressed in future patrols.

Several comments are necessary. The lack of political understanding will only be remedied by constant Political Education talks by officers while on Patrol and the peoples' attendance at Political Education courses. The first of these courses is to be held on 24th - 28th October inclusive - if other unforeseen Border contingencies allow.

The resignation of the M.H.A., Mr. PAUL LANGRO as Assistant Ministerial Member for the Department of Information and Extension Services and his apparent intention of returning to Vanimo could mean he intends to see more of his electors which would possibly give a more harmonious relationship between himself and the people.

The fact that the people feel they should get better treatment than anybody else, because they are on the Border is regrettably wide spread along the Border. This is a result of kid glove handling and an expensive Border development programme over the past years. Because of political pressures and the fact that the Border is an International Border, I doubt whether this erroneous opinion of themselves and what they consider their just deserts, will ever be completely eradicated.

The rice scheme appears to be attracting some interest. It is unfortunate that D.A.S.F. have not been able to patrol the area to give their benefit of their specialist skills to this project. Many such projects have

(23)

Mr. and his wife report had to get away to good starts but failed because of adequate marketing arrangements. The Mission at OSSIMA had apparently agreed to purchase this rice. I will contact the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries and ask them to assist the project with patrolling Agricultural Field Workers and with other alternate methods of marketing this produce. Two or more avenues of disposal of a product are much better than relying on one agent who could dictate terms by virtue of his monopoly of the business. It is realised that transport in any economic field from PAGEI is the main problem. An investigation of a 'donkey track' which could later be improved to take vehicular traffic is at present being undertaken and could help alleviate this problem.

The transport of goods by canoes and outboard motors along the waterways to VANIMO has been successfully investigated and a full report will be submitted at a later date.

The establishment of the Aid Posts should help improve the general standard of health in the area so long as supplies can be kept up to them.

It is good to see that the Census compilation was carried out without incident and indicates a good reception of the patrol by the people.

Mr. Andrew SALE could write personally to the Secretary, Department of the Administrator for procedure and qualifications necessary to become a Patrol Officer, if he so desires.

The idea of these printed maps is a good one and obviously saves a lot of time, but a little more detail could be shown, i.e. directional arrows of Patrol route, the village centres marked more distinctly and the areas where rice is planted, and the area used as an experimental copra plot.

Mr. KITCHENS has applied himself well and gathered considerable detail.

An Area Study of the area is also forwarded, appended to the Patrol Report.

Claims for Camping Allowance for both Mr. KITCHENS and Mr. SALE will be forwarded at a later date.

W. J. TRY
(W. J. TRY).

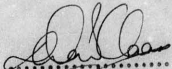
W/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

12

Seperate correspondence will be entered into as regards Mr. Andrew Sale, the Station Clerk. He has impressed, not only with his recent excursion into field work, but also by his competent approach to his daily duties.

Mr. Kitchens has appended an area study for the area to his report. It seems to adequately cover the area concerned.


.....
(D. van R. Claasen)
a District Officer

c.c. Mr. K. W. Kitchens,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Patrol Post,
PAGE 1.

(21)

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote 67-1-2/43

Department of the Administrator,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.

22nd September, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
VAIDHO.

PAGEI Patrol No. 4 - 1969/1970 - DMBO Census Division
Area Study: Census Revision: Political Education.

Attached please find the original and three (3) copies of Mr. K. W. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer, report of the above patrol.

Mr. Kitchens has carried out a competent patrol and submitted a clear report on the present situation in the DMBO Census Division. He spent considerable time with the people and has managed to make a good estimate of their current attitudes.

The political education talks by Mr. Kitchens assisted ably by Mr. A. Sale will be followed up in subsequent patrols. The use of the tape recorder proved to be an excellent device. As was expected the knowledge of the people of political and governmental institutions is poor the only remedy within our grasp is the consistent emphasis on this aspect in future talks. Generally these initial talks appear to have laid a good foundation for the future development of the education programme.

Councillor education will be made a top priority aim in the Pagei area during the coming year. This is to be accomplished by using formal councillor education courses, the introduction of a portfolio councillor system and continued advice during council meetings as well as informal instruction on patrol.

The situation between the mission principals will be watched. The situation is not uncommon where the mission leaders show some antagonism towards newcomers into their areas whereas their adherents actually show a greater christian tolerance towards the followers of other persuasions.

It would appear that the people would like to see more of their particular M.W.A. It should perhaps be pointed out to them in future that Mr. Langro's time, as Assistant Ministerial Member is at a premium and they should exercise some patience in this regard. It is discouraging to note that they seem to have no knowledge or interest in the member for the open electorate.

The border complex adopted by the people where they feel that because they are a border people they should receive special attention appears to be an unfortunate reaction to the emphasis placed on these stations by the Administration. It can only be countered by subtle political education which is made difficult by the present situation.

I should like to see more emphasis on patrolling by the Department of Agriculture in the area. The people have become disillusioned by the non-appearance of this important department. The failure of the Assistant Rural Development Officer at Ossima to patrol his area has not been well accepted by the people or the Pagei Council.

The comment on water communications by Mr. Kitchens is interesting. A river survey will be conducted from this station from Ainbai-Ossima-Niaguru. Perhaps there is a case for an outboard motor should there be sufficient navigable water.

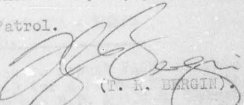
70

Diary. Also include a section on Political Education in the main body of the Report.

5. Check with your Officer-in-Charge Mr. CLASSEN, for instructions on other local matters he may wish you to attend to on Patrol. Mr. CLASSEN will issue you with additional written instructions if necessary.

Do not hurry your Patrol. Spend at least one full day and night in each Village, preferably two (2) days in each Village. Spend as much time as is reasonable amongst the people and assist them in any way possible.

I wish you a good Patrol.


G. R. BERGIN
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

19

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference 67/1/4

If calling ask for

Mr. TEB.DMW :

Department of District Administration

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANUHU.

21st. August, 1969.

Mr. K. Kitchens,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 4 OF 1969/1970 - IEBIO
CENSUS DIVISION.

Please make preparations to depart PAGEI no later than Wednesday, 27th. August, 1969 for a Patrol through the IEBIO Census Division. Police from the R.P. & N.G.C. Detachment, PAGEI, are to accompany you on this Patrol and I suggest that you liaise with your Officer-in-Charge, Mr. D. CLASSEN as to the choice of these men.

The objects of the Patrol are :-

1. Revision of Census for the IEBIO Census Division.
2. Compilation of a full Area Study as required in D.D.A. Circular 67/1/0 of 21st. June, 1968 - Part IV. The Headings under which the Area Study Section of a Patrol Report is to be compiled are those set forth in Chapter XVII of Vol I of the Departmental Standing Instructions Handbook, but with the addition of an "Attitude Towards Central Government" Section, and an "Accommodation, Services, Facilities" Section. The Area Study is to be submitted as an Appendix to your Report.
3. Routing Administration.
4. Political Education. As has been directed from our Department, Political Education is to be a continuing process of all Patrols.

Use whatever literature you have at PAGEI which will assist you in this matter. I suggest that you use the "Sowai" Series of booklets; the booklet "Government in Papua and New Guinea"; the booklet on Local Government used prior to the last House of Assembly Elections; the political education leaflets used prior to the last elections, etc. Attempt to educate the people in the composition of the Australian Government; the Central Government in the T.P.N.G.; the House of Assembly; Local Government Councils, their relationships with the other emphasizing the truths: "the roles of Central Government and of local government at Village level are complementary and do not constitute, as some would appear to assume, a contradiction in terms".

It is impossible to cover all aspects during the course of the Patrol, however, the booklet "Government in Papua and New Guinea" (copy attached for your use) conveniently divides the subject into clearly defined sections and explains the relative salient points. Pick out a number of these points and endeavour to get these across to the people. Follow-up Patrols will continue where you have left off. Allow the people a "question and answer" period during your talks.

I wish to see mention of your action in the Political Education sphere of the Patrol written in the
.... / 2.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

17

Telephone
 Telegrams
 Our Reference: 67-1-1
 If calling ask for
 Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

Department of the Administrator,
 Division of District Administration,
 Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
 West Sepik District.

26th August, 1969.

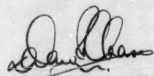
Mr. K. W. Kitchens,
 Assistant Patrol Officer,
PAGEI.

Pagei Patrol No. 4-1969/70 - IMBIO Census Division

Further to your patrol instructions from the Assistant District Commissioner, VANIMO, I should like you to carry out the following local projects.

2. (i) Fire-arms Register : Inspect all the shotguns held in the area. Prepare a list showing the owner, gun number, registration number and the date of expiry and submit it as an appendix to your report.
- (ii) Economic Development : Prepare a talk encouraging agricultural development in the area with especial emphasis on increasing the area of their coconut plantings for future expansion. Also encourage the further planting of rice both verbally and by issue-ing seed rice from the bulk store. Advise them to concentrate on growing rice for seed in the first year, reharvesting it for larger acre-age for the succeeding year. Comment under the heading of economic development in your report.
- (iii) Timber Lease Payments : Take with you any outstanding timber lease payments. Your advance should be large enough to cover these payments as well as normal patrol costs.
3. Mr. Leo Waïne, Aid Post Orderly, should accompany you to attend to minor health matters. Ensure that all villagers in the area are seen by him during the course of the patrol.
4. Take time to speak to the people informally and encourage them to bring their thoughts to you as they have been neglected for some time. To facilitate this spend at least one night in each village.
5. You will have to remain on the station to await the arrival of the SQUADCALL Transceiver before departing on your patrol. You will use it to maintain contact with the ~~station~~ ^{station} in case it should be necessary to recall you at any time.

In spite of the rather heavy workload set you I wish you a good and successful patrol.



 (D. van R. Claassen)
 Assistant District Officer

c.c. The Assistant District Commissioner,
VANIMO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT.

Report No.	PAGEI No. 4/69-70.
Sub-District.	VANIMO.
District.	West Sepik.
Type of Patrol.	Area Study/Census Revision.
Patrol Conducted by.	KARL W. KITCHENS. A.P.O.
Area Patrolled - Council and/or Census Division.	PAGEI Council Area/ IMBIO Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol.	3. Members
	R.P. & N.G.C. Mr. Andrew SALE - Clerk. Mr. Leo WAINE. Hospital Orderly.
Duration of Patrol.	1/9/69 - 15/9/69/
Number of Days.	15.
Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area.	PAGEI No. 10/68-69.
Date.	9.4.69 - 17/4/69. Duration 8 Days.
Objects of Patrol.	A. Area Study. B. Census Revision. C. Political Education. D. Agricultural Development Talk. E. Shotgun Register. F. Timber Lease Payments.
Total Population of Area Patrolled.	652.

.....

(16)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,
PAGEI.
West Sepik District.

16th. September, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PATROL REPORT - PAGEI NO. 4/69-70.

INTRODUCTION :

Acting on your written instructions of 21st. August, 1969, and the additional instructions of the Officer in Charge, PAGEI Patrol Post, Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN, of 26th. August, 1969, I departed for the IMBIO Census Division after receipt of the "Squadcal" Transceiver on 1st. September, 1969.

DIARY :

1st. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

Departed PAGEI 0800 Hours. Arrived at Camp Site at BEI River at 1300 Hours. Road very wet and slippery. Slept BEI River.

2nd. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

Departed BEI River for IMBRINIS 0800 Hours. Arrived IMBRINIS 1100 Hours. Road still very wet and slippery in this area. 1300 Hours Census Revision. 1400 Hours Medical Inspection by Hospital Orderly, Mr. Leo WAINES from PAGEI 1545 Hours. Sched with PAGEI on "Squadcal" Transceiver. Slept IMBRINIS.

3rd. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

0730 Hours. Sched with PAGEI on Portable Wireless. 0800 Hours. Political Education talk. 0830 Hours. Political Education Questions and Answers with Village people. 0930 Hours. Timber Payments and Firearms Registration. 1000. Hours. Agricultural Development lecture; distribution of Rice Seed. 1300. Hours Area study. 1545 Hours. Radio Sched. with PAGEI Station. Remainder of day spent in general discussions of Village problems. Slept IMBRINIS.

4th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

Departed IMBRINIS for SUMUMUNI 0800 Hours. Arrived SUMUMUNI 1330. Hours. Road under water for approximately an average of six inches the whole way during the last heavy rains. 1500 Hours. Census Revision. 1545. Hours. Radio Sched. with PAGEI. 1600. Hours. Medical Inspection. Slept SUMUMUNI

5th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

Sched. with PAGEI on Portable Wireless 0800. Hours. Political Education Talk and Questions. 0930. Hours. Firearms Registrations and Timber Payments. 1000. Hours. Area Study. 1300. Hours Agricultural lecture and distribution of Rice Seed. Slept SUMUMUNI.

6th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

0730. Hours. Radio sched. with PAGEI. 0830. Hours. Departed SUMUMUNI for YO. 1130. Hours. Arrived YO. Road very wet and slippery; very hard work. 1300. Hours. Census Revision. 1400. Hours. Medical Inspection. 1545. Hours. Radio Sched

.... / 2.

with PAGEI. 1600. Hours. Shotgun Registration, 1630. Hours. Agricultural Lecture. Slept YO.

7th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

0900. Hours. Area Study. 1130. Hours. Political Education Lecture and Questions. 1400. Hours. General discussions on Village problems. 1545. Hours. Sched. with PAGEI on Portable Radio. Slept YO.

8th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

0730 Hours. Departed YO for SAMARARU. Road excellent. Arrived SAMARARU 1330 Hours. 1430 Hours. Census Revision. 1530 Hours. Medical Inspection. 1600. Hours. Political Education Lecture and Questions. 1700. Hours. Area Study. Slept SAMARARU.

9th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

0730. Hours. Sched. with PAGEI on Portable Wireless. 0800. Hours. Agricultural Lecture. 0900. Hours. Shotgun Registration and general discussions on Village problems. 1000. Hours. Departed SAMARARU for IMBIO II. Road excellent. Arrived IMBIO II. at 1100. Hours. 1230. Hours. Census Revision. 1400. Hours. Medical Inspection. 1430. Hours. Shotgun Registration and general discussions with Villagers. 1545. Hours. Sched. with PAGEI on Portable Radio. Slept IMBIO II.

10th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

0800. Hours. Political Education talk and questions and Answers. 0930. Hours. Area Study. 1300. Hours. Agricultural Talk, distributing of Rice Seed and demonstration planting. 1500. Hours. Repairs to the Police Rest House. Slept IMBIO II.

11th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

0800. Hours. Departed IMBIO II for IMBIO I. Road very wet and under water in patches. Arrived IMBIO I 0930 Hours. 1030. Hours. Census Revision. 1300. Hours. Medical Inspection. 1400. Hours. Area Study. Slept IMBIO I.

12th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

0730. Hours. Sched. with PAGEI on Portable Radio. 0900. Hours. Political Education lecture, distribution of Rice Seed and demonstration planting. 1300. Hours. Shotgun Registration. 1400. Hours. Investigation of delay in burying a body. 1600. Hours. Construction of houses in Village. Slept IMBIO I.

13th. September, 1969.:

Departure delayed due to 1st arrival of Carriers from IMBIO II. 0930. Hours. Departed IMBIO I for IMBRINIS. Road very wet and slippery due to extremely heavy rain. Hard walking. Arrived IMBRINIS 1200 Hours. Construction of drains in IMBRINIS in afternoon. Unable to continue to OSSIMA due to flooded river. Slept IMBRINIS.

14th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

Departed IMBRINIS for OSSIMA 1000 Hours. Late departure due to swollen river. Road excellent. Had to be ferried across river in canoes. Arrived OSSIMA 1300 Hours. Slept OSSIMA.

15th. SEPTEMBER, 1969 :

Departed OSSIMA 0800 Hours. Arrived PAGEI 1300 Hours. Road good. Patrol stood down.

END OF DIARY.

15

SITUATION REPORT :

POLITICAL :

A Political Education talk was given in each Village for half an hour. Details as to content are attached as Appendix "A". A Questions and Answers time of approximately half an hour was held in each Village after the Political Education talk. The ten (10) Questions asked are also attached as Appendix "A". The standard of the answers in most cases was below average, i.e. The people could only answer four or five questions without prompting. In one notable instance at MBIO I only one question could be answered without prompting. Approximately another half an hour was spent in this Village repeating the lecture after the questions. Generally this is indicative of a poor understanding of the functions and structure of Government bodies. This will be rectified by continuing Political Education on all Patrols in future.

One salient point is that almost without exception the actual Village Councillor was NOT the man with the relevant answers to the Political Education questions. This will be rectified by a Councillor's Education Course to be run by the Officer in Charge at PAGEI.

In the course of the questions for the Area Study it was mentioned unanimously by the people that although there were no tensions between villages or people of different faiths in the area, that is Catholics or Seventh Day Adventists there was considerable friction between the European principals of each denomination and from European principals to Native followers of the opposing doctrine. This adds strength to the previous comments and instances mentioned in PAGEI Patrol No. 9/69-69 conducted by myself to the MBIO Census Division.

The general attitude to Local Government Council and its work in the area is very favourable. The people, I think, regard it as an outlet for worries and problems on an individual village basis; they have no sense of a PAGEI Area loyalty on function of the PAGEI Council as an overall body incorporating all Villages. In spite of this outlook, the Council is growing in popularity and with further education of the people at village level it will be a very popular and useful body in the area. There are no signs of any cargo cultism in the Area.

Although little is known of the Structure of the House of Assembly, the people realise that the local Member is their mouthpiece in that House. Without exception, every Village stated in strong terms their dissatisfaction with the Member for the West Serik region in that they do not see him at their Villages and that they have had no chance to talk to him. They appear to have no interest or knowledge in the Member for the Open Electorate. This at least shows an awareness of the duties and responsibilities of Members of the House.

It is interesting to note that due to the awareness and observations of the people as to Border Station buildup in the way of housing, money allocations and strong administration emphasis on the importance of Border Stations has given the people an inflated idea of their own importance and standing in relation to other areas, and many requirements are prefixed with "As we are a Border Station we should have" etc. This is unfortunate, but possibly unavoidable. Future Political Education, I feel, should take steps to rectify this.

ECONOMIC :

Rice seed was distributed to all Villages visited in an attempt to encourage further plantings in the area. Most Villages have started communal planting on communal ground. This is encouraging because not only is the Rice a new Cash Crop in the area it is also the first instance of community planting in the area. No Village as yet has harvested its first crop but YO is well on the way. Three (3) Villages had not planted any as yet although the ground had been cleared. In these three Villages I went to their cleared ground and actually marked out the first line and

- 4 -

(14)

planted it for them so that they were completely 'au fait' with the procedure.

OSSIMA Mission Station has agreed to purchase any Rice which is brought into the Station as they have their own rice husking machine. This will eventuate into an excellent business for the area if it is nursed in its initial stages.

(7) This brightlights a basic need for the area; a D.A.S. & F. Patrol to the Villages. I have been in the area nine (9) Months and in that time I have tried to encourage rice and copra but there has been no D.A.S. & F. Patrol assistance with technical help despite a request from the PAGEI Council.

An Agricultural talk was given to the people in each Village pointing out the advantages of a cash business such as rice or copra. The talk was of approximately a half hour's duration and was concluded the people were asked to contribute suggestions or ideas as to the best crops within their district for the purpose. Most wanted Copra, although this was not immediately feasible due to the small amount of available Seed Ruts. IMBIO I has commenced the construction of a Copra Dryer and they have enough Seed Coconuts to start small scale production. This will, in fact, be an eagerly watched testing ground by the other Villages.

Timber Lease Interest Payments were paid to some outstanding Investors in IMBRINIS and SUMUJUNI. This is one of the main sources of Revenue for the PAGEI Administrative Area.

An interesting observation is the extent of the connecting waterways within the Census Division. Every Village is connected by interlocking river systems and subsequently every Village could use the waterways to travel all the way to the Coast at NINGERA and subsequently along the coast to VANIMO. This opens a considerable scope for marketing garden produce, copra etc. at VANIMO if the Villagers (a) were encouraged to produce enough to warrant it; and (b) pooled their money and bought a second-hand Outboard Motor for the Village. This was explained to them, but as there is at present not enough produce to warrant the motor they felt it was a "pipe-dream". I will follow up with further encouragement.

There were three (3) Trade Store Applications in the course of the Patrol, but none were in the vicinity of the \$200.00 basic requirements so they were encouraged to save

SOCIAL :

.....
Two (2) Villages, IMBRINIS and SAMARARU raised the query as to whether Retired Village Officials (TULTUL's etc.) were to be paid. I replied that I did not know, but would find out for them at the next Council Meeting.

In every Village the Shotguns were inspected as to useability within safety limits of a reasonable standard. Gun numbers and Registration numbers were recorded as were expiry dates. This information will be correlated at PAGEI to form a Shotgun Register of owners.

A Medical Inspection was given to every man, woman and child in the Villages by Mr. Leo WAINE, Hospital Orderly from PAGEI. The general health and body cleanliness was good, although a Leprosy case, one bad abscess case and fourteen (14) Tropical ulcers of a serious nature were found. They were all taken to OSSIMA Aid Post. The Leprosy case and two T.B. cases who had run away from VANIMO Hospital were flown out to VANIMO that afternoon.

As mentioned in PAGEI Patrol Report No. 9/68-69 of the IMBIO Census Division I was going to mention to the PAGEI Council the establishment of three (3) Aid Posts in the IMBIO Census Division. This Patrol saw the establishment of these Aid Posts. One is situated at IMBRINIS, one at SUMUJUNI and one at IMBIO I. The three men staffing them have all previously had Aid Post Orderly Training and they have just finished a three months 'refresher' Course at VANIMO Hospital.

12

Three new homes have been constructed in the Villages for the Aid Posts and all are padlocked. The three men will be paid by the PAGEI Local Government Council. Resupply of medicines will come from PAGEI Aid Post or OSSIMA Aid Post when required. Patrols into the area will also carry resupplies of medicines.

There were three disputes brought to my attention during the course of the Patrol. All were marriage disputes and all were settled without Court action.

The Census was conducted without incident and the attendance was excellent.

MISCELLANEOUS :

Brief comments on Villages and environs are as follows :-

IMBRINIS :

Gardens are excellent and some coffeeseis starting to mature. Village clean but muddy. Drain suggested in centre of Village.

SUMUMINI :

Gardens large but do not appear to be producing very much. Vill age clean and many new homes under construction.

YO :

Gardens adequate but not very well attended to. Village clean and neat. Homes excellent.

IMBIO II :

Gardens flourishing, but small . Village clean but homes too small. New Police Rest House constructed as per suggestion mentioned in PAGEI Patrol No. 9/68-69.

IMBIO I :

Gardens vastly improved since first visit in both size and productivity as per suggestion in PAGEI Patrol No. 9/68-69.

I would like to bring to notice the conduct and performance of Mr. Andrew SALE, the Department of the Administrator's Clerk who accompanied the Patrol.

His conduct and efficiency throughout the Patrol were excellent. After I had given the Political Education talk in each Village Mr. SALE asked the Questions listed in Appendix "A". He was very successful, being forceful, knowledgeable, and above all respected and liked by all the people although not from their area. He has mentioned to me about the opportunities of becoming an indigenous Patrol Officer. I think he would be excellent and would like to go into the situation more as to education qualifications, procedures, etc.

Karl W. Kitchens
(KARL W KITCHENS).

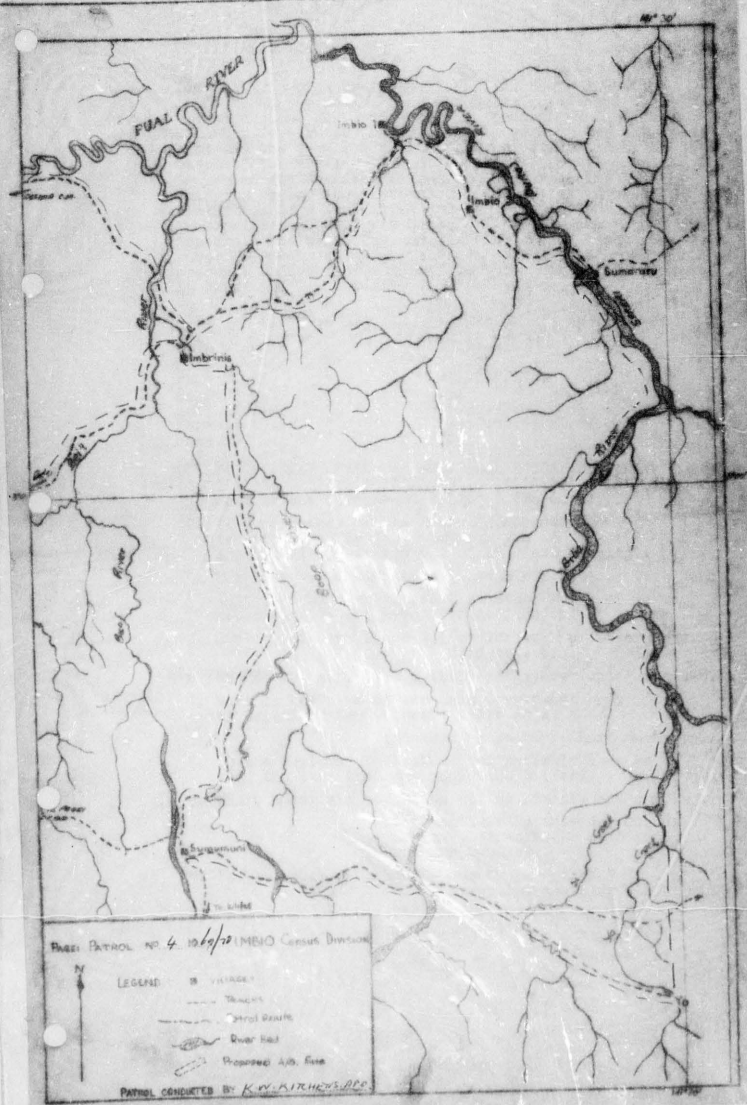
Appendix "A". Political Education Talk and Questions.

Appendix "B". Agricultural Talk.

Appendix "C". Area Study.

Appendix "D". Shotgun Registration.

12



BASE: PATROL NO 4 10/6/20 (MEMO Census Division)

- LEGEND:
- (solid line) Umpqua
 - - - (dashed line) Trails
 - (circle) Patrol Route
 - (solid line) Over Road
 - (solid line) Proposed A.S. Line

PATROL CONDUCTED BY K. V. MITCHELL, 1920

APPENDIX "A".

POLITICAL EDUCATION TALK :

The talk was of approximately half an hours duration and covered the Social need for Rules going back to Tribal customs and being carried forward. Main ideas behind a Democratic Government, the work of the Government and the need for "watching" the Government by the people. The earlier type of Democracy practiced in Papua and New Guinea Villages and how Democracy is a unifying factor in the country. The duties and responsibilities of a Councillor and subsequently the structure and ramifications of the House of Assembly and its elected Members. The talk finished with the reason for taxes, power of Government money and use of Australian money at present. Source of material was the booklet "Government in Papua and New Guinea".

Page 1.	Chapter	1. 2. 3.
Page 2.	"	5.
Page 5.	"	15.21.22.
Page 7.	"	23.24.
Page 7. 8.	"	25.26.27.28.
Page 9.	"	29.
Page 10.11.	"	34.35.40.
Page 16.17.18.	"	58.59.60.61.62.63.64.
Page 19.	"	70.

QUESTIONS ASKED AFTER THE POLITICAL EDUCATION TALK :

1. What is one Government called ? (Democracy).
2. If your Member of the House of Assembly is not doing his job, what can you do about it ? (Vote him out at the next Meeting).
3. How long between House of Assembly Elections ? (4 Years).
4. What does Democracy have that other forms of Government do not have ? (Elections).
5. Why do you have Taxes ? (Pay for work of Government - Bridges etc.).
6. Why do you have Laws ? (Look after everyones' rights).
7. What is the name of the main Government body in Papua and New Guinea ? Where is it ?
(House of Assembly - Port Moresby).
8. Do the Members of the House of Assembly have to obey the Laws the same as you do ? (Yes).
9. Whose money are you using at the moment, and why ?
(Australia's because New Guinea has no businesses to make money for the Country).
10. Is the House of Assembly run by Europeans ?
(Come Europeans ans some Indigenous Members).

.....

(10)

APPENDIX "B".

AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT LECTURE :

The talk lasted approximately half an hour and centred on the method of planting rice and harvesting of same. The advantages (a) to the diet, and (b) economically to the area of rice crops and economically by the sale of rice to OSSIMA.

A physical demonstration of planting rice in some Villages accompanied the talk. Seed rice was distributed to all Villages. The advantages of Community effort in the initial stages of planting and harvesting.

The second half of the talk was on the production of Copra, the relevant financial gain to the area, method of production and the comparative ease to operate on a small scale at first. Consequently the need for increased planting of seed nuts in the area.

Encouragement was given to the cultivation of coffee in the Villages which had already commenced and the ready market for same at OSSIMA.

(9)

O C O
APPENDIX "C".
.....

ARBA STUDY :
.....

A. INTRODUCTION :
.....

- a. The IMBIO Censu Division is that area covered by the flood plains of the SEPENBI River, BUOP River and their tributaries. The climate is typical lowland tropical and humid with a high rainfall. Predominant vegetation is lowland rain forest.
- b. Sub-District and District Headquarters are both situated at VANIMO which is approximately thirty (30) miles in a North-Westerly direction from IMBIO Censu Division. The nearest wharves or shipping point are also at VANIMO. The nearest airstrip is at PAGEI Patrol Post which is a Category 'Charlie' at present being extended to Category 'Bravo'. This airstrip is twenty four (24) miles from the approximate centre of the IMBIO Censu Division. VANIMO has a Category 'Alpha' airstrip; OSBITA Catholic Mission Station is approximately eighteen (18) miles from the centre of the IMBIO Censu Division and has a Category 'Delta' airstrip which could be extended but would involve destruction of a sizeable rice crop. There is a track link from VANIMO to the IMBIO Censu Division but no vehicular roads in the area.
- c. First contacted in pre-war years by the previous New Guinea Administration. There was little contact with Australian American or Japanese Forces during the war because they hid in the jungle and avoided the soldiers. Since the war intermittent patrolling was carried out, initially from VANIMO Patrol Post. It was not until the construction of PAGEI Patrol Post in 1962 the regular Administration control was brought to the area.

B. POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS :
.....

- a. Latest Village Population Form attached.
There were no deaths in childbirth during the period under review.
- | | | |
|-----------------------|-----------|------------------|
| b. Pagei to Imbrinis. | 8 hours. | Approx 14 miles. |
| Imbrinis to Sumumuni. | 5 Hours. | Approx 9 miles. |
| Sumumuni to Yo. | 3 Hours. | Approx 7 miles. |
| Yo to Samamaru. | 3 Hours. | Approx 12 miles. |
| Samamaru to Imbio II. | 1½ Hours. | Approx 4 miles. |
| Imbio II to Imbio I. | 2 Hours. | Approx 5 miles. |
| Imbio I to Imbrinis. | 3 Hours. | Approx 5 miles. |

All roads were walking tracks only. There are no vehicular roads in the area. See Attached Map.

- c. Generally there is little flow outward of labour and absenteeism, although YO had a fairly large proportion of the population working at VANIMO.

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS :
.....

- a. The component social groups follow the linguistic pattern of the area. There are social affiliations between YO and SUMUMUNI. IMBIO I, IMBIO II and IMBRINIS are also affiliated socially. The only outsiders in the area are the SAMAMARU people who are affiliated with the NINGERA people from VANIMO.
- b. The functional social unit in the IMBIO is the lineage system. Assistance and interaction is freely given between members of lineage.
- c. There are three (3) distinct linguistic groups in the IMBIO Censu Division (i) "MOMAI" which is used by IMBIO I, IMBIO II and IMBRINIS. This is the same language as the PAGEI people in the PAGEI Censu Division. (ii) "MOM" is spoken by the YO and SUMUMUNI people which extends into the IMONDA Censu Division. (iii) BEMRAU-OCHE is the language of the SAMAMARU people. In the language question SAMAMARU are the outsiders whose affiliations are on the coast

4

d. Limited contact occurs between the three (3) relevant groups although the relationships between Villages is good.

e. The IMBIO I, IMBIO II and SAMARARU have very good relations with the coast mainly in business involving use of the river system in the Census Division.

The SUSUMUNI/YO people have a relatively extensive relationship with the people from KILIPAS in the IMBIO Census District.

D. LEADERSHIP :

a. Imbrinds.	Yudei-Sowo. Sombrei-Namel. Fwedi-Lougho. Mon-Su. Mak-Los. Yis-Sie.
--------------	---

Leadership in this Village is acquired.

Sumumuni.	Mais-Favei. Akwei-Sineve. Sumi-Yafi. Yani-Yefi.
-----------	--

Sumumuni Leadership is acquired.

Yo.	Tarnu-Wasewe. Obene-Soike. Rasta-Misi. Popo-Bei.
-----	---

Leadership is acquired.

Samararu.	Panai-Kengu. Nepe-Kowpa. Keri-Waiyu.
-----------	--

Leadership is acquired.

Imbio II.	Yakei-Kapo. Wuak-Aiv. Mak-Tubak. Su-Bosu.
-----------	--

The Leadership system is acquired.

Imbio I.	Api-Suma. Bulow-Sawa. Tuma-Mopa.
----------	--

Leadership in this Village is acquired.

b. IMERTWIS :

YUDEI-SOWO is 40 years old and is fluent in Pidgin English. He was a Tultul for three (3) years. He was in gaol for seven (7) months for crossing the West Irian Border. He is pleased with the present Administration Border Policies.

SOMBREI-NAMEL is 30 years old and is at present the Village Councillor having been elected in the last Elections. He held the post of Catholic Teacher in the Village before his election to Councillor. He is literate in Pidgin English. He has been in gaol for two months for stealing at VANIMO.

FWEDI-LOUGHO is 41 years old and speaks excellent Pidgin English. He was a Councillor for two years before the last Elections.

MON-SU is 42 years old and has been a Councillor for four years. He has been in gaol for six months for adultery during the war at Lae. He is a fluent Pidgin speaker.

(7)

MAK-BOS is 47 years old and a fluent Pidgin speaker. He was a Lulua! for eight years before. He received one Service Medal for his work during the war at Lae. He was a copra worker for three years at Rabaul. At present he runs the Trade Store at IMBRINIS.

YIS-SIE is 43 years old and a fluent Pidgin speaker. He worked at Manus as a copra worker two years. At present he is the Council worker for IMBRINIS.

SUMUMUNI :

SUMO-YAPI is 45 years old. He was in the army at Rabaul and received three Medals for service. He was a Doctor Boy at VANIMO and at present is an Aid Post Orderly at SUMUMUNI.

MAIA-PAVEI is 44 years old and a fluent Pidgin English speaker. He was in Rabaul for five years, two as a soldier during the war and three as a labourer. He received three Service medals after the war.

AKWEI-SINEWE is 30 years old. He was a Councillor previously for two years and is now on the Committee at SUMUMUNI. He worked at Kavieng for three years as a copra labourer.

YANI-WASEWE is 42 years old and a fluent Pidgin English speaker. He was the Village Committee Member previously for three years. He also worked as a copra labourer at Kavieng for two years.

OBENE-SOIKE is 39 years old. Has worked as a copra labourer at Kavieng for two years and at Rabaul for two years. He has been in gaol for murder at MEWAH for one year. He was the Trainee Foreman at PAGEI for one month.

MASTA-NISI is 31 years old and an excellent Pidgin English speaker. This is his third year as the Village Committee Member. He has worked at VANIMO for one year as a labourer with the Department of Public Works.

SAMARARU :

PANAI-KUNGU is 47 years old. He was given three Service Medals for his time in the army during the war at Lae. He was a Policeman for five years. Had work in the Navy as blacksmith and later as a plumber on Manus Island. Was in the Navy for twelve years. Two years were spent as a crew member on "Fatima" a Contract Vessel on the East Coast Division of the VANIMO District.

NEPI-KOMPO is 58 years old and has worked in Rabaul in a quarry for six years. Was a Tultul for three years and later a Lulua! for 24 years.

KENI-WAIYU is 51 years old. He is an ex-Policeman with ten years service. He has worked for three years as a copra labourer at Kavieng. He is at present a Committee Member for SAMARARU and has been for the past five years.

IMBIO II :

YAKBI-KAPO is 48 years old and is a fluent Pidgin English speaker. Was given Service Medals (3) for his service during the war whilst in Lae. He was in the Police Force for eight years. He runs the IMBIO II Trade Store and is an IMBIO II Councillor and has been for the past eight years.

WUAK-AIV is 33 years old and is a fluent Pidgin English speaker. He was a Tultul for one year and is now a Committee Member for IMBIO I and has been for the past seven years. He was the foreman of the Government Labour Hire at HOLLANDIA in West Irian for three years. He worked on a Plantation in Rabaul for three years.

6

MAK-TUBAK is 51 years old. He was a Medical Tultul for four years. He has worked at MADANG and MABAUL on Plantations for a total of five years.

SU-BOGO was a Tultul for three years and a Lulual for one year. He has worked at MADANG on a Copra Plantation for three years. He is 54 years old.

IMBIO I :

API-SUMA is 39 years old and a fluent Pidgin English speaker. He was a Councillor for three years and has just retired.

BULOW-SAWA is 36 years old. He has worked on a Copra Plantation for three years at MABAUL and MADANG. He worked for two years in HOLLANDIA, West Irian as a labourer. He was a Councillor for four years.

TUMA-MOPA is 42 years old and at present in the IMBIO I Aid Post Orderly. He was the Village Catholic Teacher for two years. For two years he was a Doctor boy at NEWAK.

c. The traditional pattern of Leadership is not changing to any significant degree, mainly due to the lack of educated younger men in the Village to turn to.

E. LAND TENURE :

a. The traditional system of Land Tenure and inheritance has not changed to any marked degree. All except YO and IMBRINIS allow a woman to hold land if there are no sons, but YO and IMBRINIS state that if there are no sons available a cousin on the male side must be found to own the land.

b. There are no individuals holding land on Lease from either the Administration or the Crown and no one in the area has any knowledge of Tenure Conversion or desire to change traditional patterns.

c. The only cash cropping in the area is rice which has only just been started. This is a community effort on community ground, although the eventual aim, if successful, is to revert to individual crops on private ground. There is one instance of community plantings of coffee at IMBRINIS which is on individually owned land owned by SOMBRI-NANE, the Councillor.

F. LITERACY :

a. There are six schools in the area. There are four Catholic Mission Schools, one Seventh Day Adventist Mission School and one Government School.

(i). The Government School is at PAGEI and has 98 students. It teaches English and goes to Standard V.

(ii). The S.D.A. School is at SUMUMUNI and it goes to Grade I. English is taught. There are 18 Students, 9 girls and 9 boys.

(iii). The Catholic Schools are, one at OSSEMA which has 124 Students and goes to Standard III. English is taught. Imbrinis has nine students attending, seven girls and two boys. Pidgin English only is taught and the school goes up to Standard I.

YO goes up to Standard I and teaches Pidgin English only. There are 19 Students, 9 boys and 10 girls. IMBIO I has 17 Students, 8 boys and 9 girls. Pidgin only is taught and the school is a Prep. School.

b. (1). IMBRINIS has four literate people in Pidgin English in the Village. There is no one literate in English.

(ii). SUMUMUNI has seven people literate in Pidgin English.

(iii). YO has 7 literate in Pidgin and 1 in English.

5

- (iv). SAMARARU has two people literate in Pidgin English and two people literate in English.
- (v). IMBIO II has three men literate in English (Pidgin) and no one literate in English.
- (vi). IMBIO I has two people literate in Pidgin English and one literate in English. This makes an overall total of 25 people literate in Pidgin English and five (5) literate in English in the IMBIO Census Division.
- (c). There is no one in the IMBIO Census Division who has what may be termed a 'higher' education.
- (d). The IMBIO Census Division has no one away in the Territory or in Australia receiving Higher Education.
- (e). There is no interest in newspapers in the Area due to the low percentage of literate people. On the other hand Radio is well listened to and it would undoubtedly be more so if there was enough money in the area to purchase additional Radios.
- (i). IBERINIS : There is one radio in the Village which belongs to the PAGEI Council. At present it is U/S and attempts are being made to have it fixed.
- (ii). SUMUJUNI : There is one radio in the Village. This belongs to the S.D.A. Teacher.
- (iii). YO : There is one Radio in the Village which belongs to the PAGEI Council.
- (iv). SAMARARU : There are three wirelasses in the Village. All three are privately owned.
- (v). IMBIO II : There is one Radio in the Village which belongs to the PAGEI Council.
- (vi). IMBIO I : This Village also has one Radio belonging to the PAGEI Council.

Every Village has at least one Radio.

U. STANDARD OF LIVING :

- (a). Housing standard generally is good. There are isolated cases of homes too small or old, but not many and this is being rectified. In most Villages every house has its own toilet built, those Villages where this is not so are in the process of rectifying the situation. Everyone appears to have at least two changes of clothes with some exceptions for children. Saucepans, Spoons, Lamps and blankets are in profusion although it is interesting to note that many women prefer to use the old method of boiling the water for sago in bamboo pipes instead of using a saucepan. The reason given is that the sago is too firm when made in metal and they cannot get it soft enough.
- (b). The staple diet throughout the IMBIO Census Division is Sago, either boiled or fried. No matter what else is available, i.e. pigeon meat, rice, etc. it is always included with sago and meat and vegetables are not generally eaten by themselves.
- (c). There are no community organisations or centres in the area. Sports play a very minor role in the area; slight interest is shown by the schools but this is all. The reasons for this is the lack of equipment, i.e. footballs etc.

(4)

H. MISSIONS :

(a). All Villages in the area except SUMUMUNI in the area are Catholic, i.e. IBERINIS: YO: SAMARANU: IBERIO II: IBERIO I. SUMUMUNI is Seventh Day Adventist. There is no tension or conflict because of the two doctrines.

(b) (i). IBERINIS Village has a service every morning and afternoon conducted by the Catholic School Teacher. The Attendance at each service is approximately 7 or 8 people.

(ii). SUMUMUNI has S.D.A. services in the morning and afternoon every day except Sunday. The Services are conducted by the S.D.A. Teacher. Mostly children from the school attend these Services.

(iii). YO has one Service a day and two on Sunday. The Catholic Teacher conducts the Services and most of the Village attend.

(iv). SAMARANU has no Services. The people are Catholic but do not bother to walk to IBERIO I which is three and a half hours away for a Service.

(v). IBERIO II has no Services. The Village is Catholic. Five (5) Children go to the Services at IBERIO I which is 2 1/2 hours walk away on Sunday.

(vi). IBERIO I has one Service a day except Sunday when there are two. The Service is conducted by the Resident Catholic Teacher. The attendance is approximately 10 - 15 people.

(c). The Missions are well received in the area, the most influential being Catholic which is understanding considering the proximity of OSSEMA Mission Station.

I. NON INDIGENES :

This Section is not applicable to the area as there are no non-indigenes in the area and no Plantations, factories or businesses which employ labour.

J. COMMUNICATIONS :

(a) Roads : There are no vehicular roads in the area, only foot tracks. At this stage there is no need for roads although if Block 6 of the Timber Lease is taken up roads would have to be constructed for access and acquisition of the timber.

(b). Sea : There is no contact with the sea at all, although if Outboard Motors were purchased canoes could travel to NINGERA.

(c). Air : There are three (3) Airstrips in the area. PAGEI Patrol Post which is Category 'Charlie' and is at present being extended to Category 'Bravo'. A regular A.P.T. Service three times a week operates to this Airstrip from VANIMO. OSSEMA Catholic Mission Station has an Airstrip open to open to Category 'Delta'. This usually has one flight a day but it is not a service but depends on mission needs. This airstrip could be extended, but would involve destruction of a large rice crop but this is not intended at the moment. SUMUMUNI has an airstrip operated by the S.D.A. it is not up to Category 'Delta' specifications and is not recognised by D.C.A. The Airstrip could be enlarged. S.D.A. comes approximately every three months so it hardly warrants extension.

(3)

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS :

This Section does not apply to the IMBIO Census Division as there is no one with any Technical or Clerical Skills in the Area.

L. THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT :

The people have very little understanding of the machinery of (a) Their Local Government Council or Administration, consequently at this stage they have no idea of Political Partys. The community is still very fragmented. There is to my knowledge no resentment towards the part on Missions of a serious nature. There is, if anything, amusement at the antics of the principal Europeans of the two Missions in their pulling down of each other and what each stands for. There has been no person from the area attending a Local Government Conference.

M. ECONOMY :

(a). There are no economic trees worth mentioning with regard to production. Each Village has a few coconuts but are very 'blase' about planting seed nuts. An attempt is being made to encourage planting.

(b). The actual production is because of (a) above - Nil.

(c). Approximately twenty trees per head of population is needed to start producing. This quota is a long way off yet but attempts are underway to rectify this.

(d). There is no market gardening carried out in the IMBIO Census Division.

(e). Wage earning in the area is limited to Carrier payments only which are approximately \$8.00 per year. As there are six Villages in the area this figure would be multiplied by six to get the total wage earnings for the area. Timber Lease payments would average approximately \$200.00 per Village per year; once again, multiply by six Villages and add to the wage earnings to arrive at the total cash earnings in the area per year.

$$8 \times 6 = 48.$$
$$200 \times 6 = 1200.$$

$$48 + 1200 = 1248.$$

\$1,248.00 per year is the approximate Cash earnings for the area per annum.

(f). There are no co-operatives in the area.

(g). There are no outstanding entrepreneurs in the area.

(h). C.S.B. Bank Accounts for the area are as follows :

Imbrinis.	1 Account.
Sumumuni.	7 Accounts.
Yo.	3 Accounts.
Amararu.	2 Accounts.
Imbio II.	1 Account.
Imbio I.	1 Account.

The total balances for the area is \$75.00 which is an average of \$5.00 per account. There is one outstanding account of \$750.00 at SAMARARU.

(i). There has been no difficulty in meeting tax requirements in the IMBIO Census Division.

(j). An average per capita income figure on an evenly relative basis is \$2.07 per capita per year.

(k). The average per capita income figure is almost negligible but

2

(k). Marketing facilities at present are almost negligible but if Outboard Motors were purchased, OSSIMA and NINGERA and VANIMO would become market outlets which would easily absorb maximum production for the area.

N. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING ECONOMY :

(a). There is sufficient arable for minimal plantings with an acreage of

(b). Any possible increase in market gardening would be an increase, the amount is not negligible.

(c). Wage earnings could not be increased at this stage. The only way they could be increased is if the Timber Lease was bought and labour was required for logging.

(d). With the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries and local Government assistance a large increase could be achieved in coconut plantings and rice production. Coffee has been tried in one Village, IMBRINIS, and seems to grow well. This will be watched closely and if successful will be introduced to the other Villages.

(e). Hard work would not deter the people of the IMBIO Census Division if it meant increased revenue and business in their area. They are keen to go ahead if guided.

O. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT :

Councillors in the IMBIO Census Division without exception are 'mouthpieces' for the people, not leaders or powerful men. This is a pity but there is little that can be done except by furthering Political Education. At present they hold little power in the Villages. Generally the Council is a popular organ and is gaining in popularity as time goes on. A Councillors' Education Course will be held on the Station which will help towards a better understanding of "the future responsibilities and ramifications of the Council and its work". Some of the reasons for the lack of understanding are - (a) the previous lack of Political Education talks in the Villages, and (b) There is practically 100% New Councillors in the PAGEI Council.

P. ATTITUDE TOWARDS CENTRAL GOVERNMENT :

Very little is understood about the system of Central Government although there is no resentment or distrust of it. D.A.S.F. has been noted by the people due to its conspicuous absence from the area. There are no disputes or resentment towards the Administration in the area. Department of Public Health and its Officers are well thought of in the area. Generally the attitude in the area is very favourable towards Central Government.

Q. ACCOMMODATION, SERVICES, FACILITIES :

This section does not apply to the IMBIO Census Division as there is none in the area.

Karl W. Kitchens
(KARL W. KITCHENS).
A.P.O.

APPENDIX "D".

SHOTGUN REGISTER - IMBIO CENSUS DIVISION :

VILLAGE.	NAME	GUN NO.	LICENCE NUMBER.	EXPIRY DATE.
Imbrinis.	Wump/Bwas.	41246.	Lost Licence.	
"	Teteko/Apiasi.	141555.	6544.	15/5/70.
Summununi.	Akwei/Sinene.	70495.	25332.	24/2/70.
"	Mau/Piopiri.	64492.	25333.	24/2/70.
"	Yani/Yafi.		Absent with his gun).	
Sanararu.	Keri/Waiu.	7410.	25298.	12/9/69.
"	Nemo/Was.	6996.	Lost Licence.	
Imbio II.	Yakei/Kapo.	33194.	6539.	12/4/70.
Imbio I.	Ari/Sumo.	63102.	8715.	12/9/69.
"	Sai/Supi.		Absent with his gun.	

All guns were in good mechanical condition with one gun at IMBIO I which had an extreme hair trigger. He has been instructed to bring it to the Station for repair.

.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....WEST SEEK..... Report No.....^A5/69/70.....

Patrol Conducted by.....K.W. KITCHENS..... A.F.O......

Area Patrolled.....PART OF PAGEI, IMBIO CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....1 MEMBER R.F.N.G.C......

Duration—From.....20/9/1969.....to.....21/9/1969.....

Number of Days.....2.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....-/-/19--.....

Medical-/-/19--.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....ASCERTAIN FEASIBILITY OF RUNNING A STATION OFFBOARD.....

MOTOR AT PAGEI.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

17/11/1969

James W. Kent
District Commissioner *fs*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

AKS/112

67-3-11

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District

18th November, 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU

PAGEI PATROL No. 5 of 1969/70

Forwarded herewith are the following documents arising out of the above patrol conducted by Mr. K.Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer.

- 1) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- 2) Copy of Patrol Instructions 67-1-1 of 19th September, 1969 from the O.I.C. PAGEI;
- 3) Copy of covering comments 67-1-4 of 10th October, 1969 from the A.D.C. VANIMO;
- 4) Copy of memorandum 67-3-11 of 18th November, 1969 to the A.D.C. VANIMO.

Any subsequent submission arising out of this patrol and further investigations will be considered at this office & forwarded to you with my covering comments.

James W. Kent
.....
(James W. Kent) B.
a/District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67 - 16 - 14

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

... 1st December, 1969.

The Assistant Secretary,
International Relations & Internal Affairs,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The Head of Special Branch,
R.P. & N.G.C.,
KONEDOBU.

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT/AREA STUDY.

The following information has been extracted
from Patrol Report/Area Study No. 5 ~~69/70~~
covering .. ~~the Pagel, Ithi and Vanimo East Coast~~ ..
..... ~~Vanimo~~ Sub-District, ... ~~West Sepik~~ District
Patrolling Officer . . . ~~W.H. Kitchers~~

The period of patrol : 20/9 to 21/9/69

Extract/Process

River Survey - Puvani/Pual Rivers - Aimbai to Ningeca

The purpose of the patrol was to ascertain the feasibility of running an outboard motor or a canoe within the Pagel Administration area From the Coast to a point three hours from Pagel an outboard motor is definitely feasible. In the wet season there is every possibility that Aimbai could be reached with an outboard. There is of course the inevitable timber build up in odd spots causing navigation problems, but these can be overcome. It would not be impossible to deepen the two bad spots near Aimbai on completion of the road under construction at present to Aimbai this could give access from Vanimo to the station for heavy equipment and cargo instead of relying solely on aircraft. . . . At present the people of the Pagel Administration area do not utilize the water ways for social or economic reason at all. Station canoes being operated may encourage the people to construct canoes and start using the waterways.

District Commissioners comment. It does appear that the use of some form of powered craft would be feasible along the Puvani and Pual rivers . Feasibility along the Bel, Soreri and the upper reaches of the Pual Rivers west of Masima have still to be investigated.

A.W. Ellis
A.W. ELLIS
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

ulat

MIGRATION

F M

GPB:HC

10

67-16-14
Division of District Administration,

KORORUA, Papua

26th November, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
WANIMO.

PATROL PAGEI NO. 5/69-70

Your reference is 67-3-11 of 18th November, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. K.W. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer, to parts of Pagei, Imbio and Wanimo East Coast Census Divisions.

This preliminary survey appears to be quite promising. I agree that the survey should be expanded to cover other rivers before a submission is made to the Water Transport Committee. To justify a need for outboard motors for Pagei your submission should contain any information that will support your case.

Mr. Kitchens has conducted a worthwhile patrol. His report is marred by poor presentation and obvious carelessness. I note your comments on this subject and I will look for an improvement in Mr. Kitchens' next report.

(T.A. ELLIS)

Secretary
Department of the Administrator

c.c Mr. K.W. Kitchens,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI, West Sepik District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

ulat

MIGRATION

F M



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

52/1011 67. 18/14
a

Telephone _____
Telegrams _____
Our Reference. 67-3-11
If calling ask for _____
Mr. _____



Department of District Administration.

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District

18th November, 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONE DOBU

PAGEI PATROL No. 5 of 1969/70

Forwarded herewith are the following documents arising out of the above patrol conducted by Mr. K. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer.

- 1) Patrol Report in duplicate,
- 2) Copy of Patrol Instructions 67-1-1 of 19th September, 1969 from the O.I.C. PAGEI;
- 3) Copy of covering comments 67-1-4 of 10th October, 1969 from the A.D.C. VANIMO;
- 4) Copy of memorandum 67-3-11 of 18th November, 1969 to the A.D.C. VANIMO.

Any subsequent submission arising out of this patrol and further investigations will be considered at this office, and forwarded to you with my covering comments.

James W. Kent
(James W. Kent)
a District Commissioner

67-5-11

District Office,
WANING,
West Sepik District.

18th November, 1969

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
WANING

PAGEI PATROL No. 5 of 1969/70

Receipt of the report covering the above patrol is acknowledged.

Obviously Mr. Kitchens has not taken heed of your G1-5 of 19th June, 1969 where you comment on the presentation of his report covering PAGEI Patrol No. 4 of 1968/69. Again, this current report is a slovenly presentation. I assume the rough draft was given to the Clerk at PAGEI for typing and it is obvious that either Mr. Kitchens cannot spell or the Clerk cannot read Mr. Kitchens's handwriting. Some handwritten corrections had been made on the original of the Report when it arrived at this Office, although all the mistakes had not been corrected. The duplicate and triplicate copies had not been corrected. It would appear that the Officer did not check right through the report after it had been typed.

In future, if you as Assistant District Commissioner do not return to the officer concerned such poorly presented reports for retyping then I certainly will.

The map is barely adequate; far more detail should have been shown, e.g. Scale, Coastline, Direction indicated on patrol route etc.

It does appear that the use of some form of powered craft would be feasible along the IUNANI and PUAL Rivers. However, what about the BEI River, SBERERI River and the upper reaches of the PUAL River west of OSSIMA. These waterways should also be tested and investigated before a full submission is compiled. Naturally, the more waterways that can be used and the more villages that can be directly contacted by these waterways, the greater is the chance of funds being made available for an outboard motor and canoe. I feel that information gained through enquiries made with the Sepik Crocodile hunters in the area is only hearsay and consequently will not carry much weight in a submission.

Any subsequent submission that may follow should be full and detailed. The points mentioned in your 67-1-4 of 10th October, 1969 should be brought out and enlarged upon. All possible river systems should be covered; navigable miles stated; figures showing population that could be contacted; actual travelling times saved; the economics of the idea etc etc. A detailed map showing river depths; rapids, limits of navigation by dinghy or canoe; connecting walking tracks; village centres etc., should also be included.

7

On the face of it, it does appear that a canoe and two long shaft outboard motors would be warranted and I look forward to receiving the submission. If the idea is feasible and economical I will certainly support it.

I note that Mr. Kitchens has signed the original copy of the report and the certification on the Claim for Camping Allowance in green ink. Would you please bring to his attention the contents of the circular relating to the use of green ink and purple inks within the Administration.

The Claim for Camping Allowance is returned herewith for your certification on the reverse and Mr. Kitchen's signature as Claimant please.

James W. Kent
.....
(James W. Kent)
District Commissioner

c.c. Mr. Karl Kitchens,
A.P.C.,
PAGEI

For your information.

James W. Kent
.....
(James W. Kent)
District Commissioner

6

XXXXXXXXXX XXXXXXXXXXXXX

67/1/4.
AKT/LMW :

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

10th. October, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 5/69-70.

Please find attached Original and two (2) copies of a Special Patrol conducted by Mr. K. KITCHENS, Assistant Patrol Officer.

The purpose of the Patrol was to ascertain the feasibility or otherwise of the use of water transport between PAGEI and VANIMO and within the PAGEI Administrative area.

From the Report and discussions with Mr. KITCHENS it appears that an Outboard powered canoe would be of considerable use for the following reasons :-

1. Would give another means of transport to VANIMO in case of emergency and the 'strip' is closed. Walking is not always feasible with sick people and the time element involved. With a power canoe and supply dumps of fuel the trip could be accomplished in one (1) day.
2. The movement of goods by water from VANIMO to PAGEI, and vice versa, would be considerably cheaper than by air, particularly in relation to the movement of coconuts (for planting), and the movement of blind, which is bulky but light. Movement of goods by water for the local Storekeepers would give them a chance to commence operations, thereby giving greater cash turnover to the area.
3. Some Villages, admittedly not all of them, can be contacted much quicker, which will mean greater possibility of day visits for minor incidents soon after the incident, instead of being put off for the next Patrol, when it is often too late, or not investigated at all because of the time and distance involved.
4. The successful use of water transport by the Administration could act as a spur to the local populace to purchase their own motors etc. for Charter work, either of moving supplies or personnel, again giving a greater turn-over of money.
5. The possibility of bringing produce from Rice Fields and Copra to market, whereas the costs of airfreight could be prohibitive.

6. The revival of water transport in the area, in itself, raises the general morale of the people and would keep them interested in events etc. by having them know they are not a 'forgotten' area but one thought of, contacted and helped where possible. This should also benefit Administration/Village relationships which will help the area as a whole administratively.

A 20 hp. Motor would be sufficient power. Two (2) of these Motors would be necessary as one would be needed as a spare. Mr. KITCHENS says a 'short stroke' motor is required. By this I think he means 'short shaft' motor, but this would be suitable only for a speedboat or dinghy. A canoe would be better on the river as it would take more punishment and hence a long shaft motor is required.

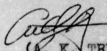
I wholeheartedly endorse the Application for 2 x 20 hp. Long Shaft Motors to be made available for PAGEI Station. This will also mean the allocation of money to enable the purchase of a suitable canoe. The Officer in Charge, PAGEI, could advise of possible costs involved, if this submission is approved. Further there would need to be an allocation made for fuel, oil, spare parts and tools - all necessary for the efficient running of these engines.

Mr. KITCHENS has carried out a good Patrol, but I feel that in the typing of the Patrol Report, he could have taken a little more care and avoided the use of wrong words such as 'arrange' instead of 'average'; 'distances' instead of 'instances' etc. and the complete omission of others, which I feel have occurred only through carelessness while typing from his rough drafts.

I feel that Mr. KITCHENS has carried out his assigned task well and submitted adequate reasons for these motors etc. to be allocated to PAGEI.

Camping Allowance Claim for Mr. KITCHENS is attached.

For your consideration and onforwarding, please.


(K. K. TRY).

Att.

a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(4)

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote 67-1-1.

Department of the Administrator,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.

29th September, 1969.

Mr. K. W. Kitchens,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
PAGEI.

River Survey - Puwani/Pual River - Ainbai to Mingera


Your comments in Pagei Patrol No.4 1969/70, and discussions with the Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo, and myself refer.

Please be prepared to depart from Pagei station this weekend (20th-22nd September) to investigate the flow and course of the Puwani River from Ainbai village to its junction with the Pual river, thence to Ossima Mission and on to Mingera at the mouth of the latter river. On your return please make a report on the feasibility of using outboard motor powered craft as transport of men and materials over this section. Your report will decide whether a submission for an outboard motor to be allocated to this station will be tendered to the District Commissioner or not.

You will have to use the raft constructed by Constables Jimmi and Manjamban. Take Constable Jimmi with you on the patrol. Please exercise due caution and care whilst traversing the rapids in the upper reaches of the stream.

On your arrival at Mingera you will proceed on foot to Vanimo and report to the Assistant District Commissioner. You will return by air to PAGEI at his pleasure.

I wish you a successful journey.


.....
(D. van R. Claasen)
a/District Officer

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
VANIMO.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

3

Telephone
 Telegrams
 Our Reference: 67-1-2
 If calling ask for
 Mr. _____

Department of District Administration.

Department of the Administrator
 Division of District Administration
 Patrol Post,
 PACEI,
 West Sepik District,
 22nd September, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
 West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 5 69/70

Acting on the written instructions of the O.I.C. PAGEI, I departed on Patrol on 20th September 1969. Attached please find Patrol Instructions.

DAIRY 20-9-69.

Departed PAGEI 0500 hrs and arrived Ainbai 0700 hrs. Road excellent. Departed Ainbai by raft 0730 hrs arrived Ossima 1800 hrs. ~~Slept~~ Slept Ossima.

21-9-69

Departed Ossima 0700 hrs, arrived at NINGERA 1400 hrs. Walked from NINGERA to VANIMO after 4 hours walking. End of Patrol.

INTRODUCTION

The purpose of the patrol was to ascertain the feasibility of running an Outboard Motor or a Canoe within the PAGEI Administration Area. The patrol was at a time when the river was at slack water, not flooded, so the pessimistic observations would result, therefore giving a fair indication of average depth. The raft was large enough for two men only myself and a policeman, it was constructed of logs. The ~~raft~~ draft on the raft was 8 ins with two men on board.

The first three hours travel from Ainbai was the hardest and in two ^{distances} distances the raft had to be dragged for distances of approx 50 yards, obviously this would eliminate an Outboard motor within this section of river. At a point of 3 hours at Pagei known as "Old Amoi" the ~~river~~ river deepens to average depth of 3ft, this gradually gets deeper until Ossima where the river is very deep, I do not know the ~~average~~ average depth, but a 15ft pole would not touch the bottom. Therefore from the Coast to a point three hours from Pagei an Outboard motor is definitely feasible. In the wet season there is every possibility that Ainbai could be reached with an Outboard. There ~~is~~ is of course the inevitable timber build-up in odd spots causing navigation problems, but this can be overcome.

It would be not impossible to deepen the two bad spots near Ainbai on completion of the road under construction at present to Ainbai this would give access from Vanimo to the station for heavy equipment and cargo instead of relying solely on aircraft. Although I ~~do not~~ do not follow the three extra rivers, enquiries amongst Sepik Crocodiles hunters have shown that an Outboard is extremely feasible to contact direct four out of six villages in the Imbio Census Division in the dry season and four villages in the Kilmeri Census Division. This means instead of taking three days to reach the heart of the Division it could be reached in one ~~day~~ day, ^{75%} of course greatly facilitates patrolling in the Area.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

At present the people of the PAGEI Administration area do not utilize the waterways for Social or Economic reason at all. The observation of a Station Canoes being operated may encourage the people to construct canoes and start using the waterways. For instance the Imbio are struggling with a small Copra business, it is not very productive or profitable as yet, the main reason being the effort required to carry the copra to Ossima the Catholic Mission Station which buys the copra from the villages. By canoe Ossima and even Vanimo could be reached within the day from the Imbio 1, Imbio 2, or Samararu. This obviously would encourage a large increase in production. Rice is being grown in the Kilmeri Census Division, and the Imbio Census Division, as yet this is an infant project, but it would certainly be large enough for the necessity of access to Market for their rice in the future.

Cont....

2

Local villages Trade Stores are being crippled by the necessity to pay freight to aircraft to carry stores to the nearest airstrip, Ossima, and from there the hiring of Carriers to carry to the villages. The possibility of carrying their cargo direct from Vanimo would give the Stores a "fighting chance"

CONCLUSION

I feel that there are definite grounds for the submission for an Outboard motor 20 horse power, short stroke (as it is a river canoe not sea) and also for funds for purchase of a canoe. Economically it would be sound as an incentive to the local people and help in carrying for them to a limited extent. Socially it would enable contact to be made with VANIMO within one days travel as opposed to three days walking and in the event of a medical emergency at times when the airstrip is closed. The station would not be completely isolated.

At present there is a Council project being discussed to bring seed Coconuts to the area for distribution to the smaller villages. These could be carried by canoe from Vanimo, which would save a lot of money in aircraft for the Council..

K.W. Kitchens
(K.W. KITCHENS)

Assistant Patrol Officer.

67-16-31

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.....Papua.

5th February, 1970

District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VAHIMO.

PATROL NO. PAGEI 5/69-70.

Your reference 67-3-11 of 19/1.70.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J. Bogen Ahi, Local Government Assistant, to Pagei Local Government Council Area.

3. I am pleased with this report. Despite some failings in English expression it is straightforward and expressive, and I consider that Mr. Ahi has conducted a sound patrol. The explanatory covering comments are of interest and value.

4. There has been an apparent error in the numbering of Pagei patrol reports. My records show that Mr. K. W. Kitchens conducted a patrol along the Puwani and Pual Rivers which was forwarded here as Pagei Patrol No. 5/69-70 - your 67-3-11 of 18th November, 1969, and my 67-16-4 of 26th November, 1969, refer. Please check this matter and advise the amended number for this report.

(S. J. Pennell)
a/Secretary

Department of the Administrator.

c.c.

Mr. J. Bogen Ahi,
Local Government Assistant,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI.....West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.

(17)

Department of the Administrator

67-3-11

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
19th January 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.5/69-70

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr Bogin Ali Local Government Assistant to the Pagei Local, Kilimeri and Imbio Census Divisions

- (i) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (ii) Covering comments, 67-1-2/85 of 2 September, 1969 by G.I.C. Pagei (Please note incorrect date which should read 2 December, 1969).
- (iii) Covering comments, 67-1-4 of 9 December, 1969 by A.D.C. Vanimo;

No patrol instructions were received.

2. Comments by the Officer in Charge Pagei and Assistant District Commissioner Vanimo adequately cover the report, Mr Ali is to be commended for a patrol carried out in a very competent manner. While his English expression is not the best his report for neatness exceeds those submitted by a number of officers with a much higher education. In addition the report indicated that Mr Ali not only has initiative but also a thorough grasp of his duties. More patrols of this nature and thoroughness will ensure that the people will gradually come to understand the ramifications of the Local Government system.

J.E. Wakeford
.....
(J.E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-1631
11

Department of the Administrator

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-3-11

If calling ask for

Mr.

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
19th January 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.5/69-70

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr Bogin Ali Local Government Assistant to the Pagei Local, Kilimeri and Imbio Census Divisions

- (i) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (ii) Covering comments, 67-1-2/85 of 2 September, 1969 by O.I.C. Pagei (Please note incorrect date which should read 2 December, 1969).
- (iii) Covering comments, 67-1-4 of 9 December, 1969 by A.D.C. Vanimo;

No patrol instructions were received.

2. Comments by the Officer in Charge Pagei and Assistant District Commissioner Vanimo adequately cover the report, Mr Ali is to be commended for a patrol carried out in a very competent manner. While his English expression is not the best his report for neatness exceeds those submitted by a number of officers with a much higher education. In addition the report indicated that Mr Ali not only has initiative but also a thorough grasp of his duties. More patrols of this nature and thoroughness will ensure that the people will gradually come to understand the ramifications of the Local Government system.

J E Wakeford
.....
(J. E. WAKEFORD) M.A.,
District Commissioner

(P)

67/1/4.

AKK/LMW :

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

9th. December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 5/1969-1970 - COUNCIL
TAK PATROL.

The attached 67/1/2-25 of 2nd. September, 1969,
and accompanying Patrol Report by Mr. BOGIN AHI, refers.

As this is 9th. December, 1969, and I have only
just received this Report, and Mr. D. van R. GLAASEN could
not have written the Report on the first day of the Patrol,
I am taking the date as should read 2nd. December, 1969.

The comments of the Officer in Charge, PAGEI,
adequately cover this Report and little more need to be said.

The fact that the people think they should be paid
for everything they do is a legacy of the Border Development
years from 1963 onwards, when everything was paid for, to
keep the people 'Happy', many times at any expense. The results
of this are the problems that exist now in most of the Border
area. This unfortunate attitude by the people can only be abol-
ished by constant Patrolling, by all Departments, advocating
'Self-Help' Projects.


Patrolling of the nature carried out by Mr. B. AHI, where
explanatory talks on all aspects of Council work will help the
people to better understand the Council and its role in the Com-
munity, which is a prerequisite for any Council to function smoothly
and successfully.

As commented by Mr. D. van R. GLAASEN, Mr. B. AHI's
English is not all it could be, but with continued reporting this
should improve. It is felt that this is the only way for Mr. AHI
to improve his English and method of reporting - i.e. doing the
reporting himself. The Mapping also will no doubt improve with
practice.

A copy of the Map is required with each copy of the
Patrol Report. Mr. AHI has only submitted one Map with the
original Patrol Report. The Officer in Charge, PAGEI, will be
asked to ensure that sufficient copies are forwarded in future.

The Patrol appears to have been well carried out and
Mr. AHI is to be commended.

For your information, please.


(A. K. TRY).

a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

8

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER : PAGEI 5.-1969/70
SUB-DISTRICT : VANIMO DISTRICT : WEST SEPIK
COUNCIL AREA : PAGEI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL
PATROL CONDUCTED BY : J. BOGEN AHI, LOCAL GOVERNMENT ASSISTANT Gr. 2.
AREA PATROLLED : KILIMERI, IMBIO and PAGEI LOCAL CENSUS DIVISIONS
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : OVERSEAS ; NIL
LOCAL : 4 COUNCILLORS PAGEI COUNCIL
DURATION OF PATROL : 2nd September, 1969 to 17th September, 1969.
15 DAYS
DATE OF LAST PATROL : September, 1969. AREA STUDY/CENSUS 15 days.(IMBIO)
February, 1969, PRE-ELECTION, (KILIMERI)
OBJECTS OF PATROL : PAGEI COUNCIL TAX COLLECTION
POLITICAL EDUCATION - COUNCIL
TOTAL POPULATION : 2,948 (As per Council Election Figures)
MAP REFERENCE : BORDER (SPECIAL) SHEET 1. Patrol Map Attached
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER : NOT ATTACHED.

(7)

COUNCIL TAX COLLECTION REPORT.

REPORT NO.5

Introduction

The Council Tax patrolled cover the whole council area in Pagei Local, Kilmeri and Imbio Census Divisions. The Council Tax commenced on 11th August, 1969. It was started at Pagei near by villages.

Diary

- 11th August, 1969 Departed Council House at 0800 hours commenced Tax collection at 0900 hours. The assembly was very slow when the Tax Tribunal arrived in the village and the Councillors of Idoly and Apwambo are very wake to gathering the people before the arrival of Tax Tribunal. Commenced 0900 hours and finished at 1600 hrs. (Slept Pagei)
- 12th August, 1969. Departed Council House at 0800 hours and arrived Sombul at 0815 hours. Commenced tax collections at 0900 and finished at 1630 hrs. (Slept Pagei)
- 13th August, 1969 Wednesday. Departed Council House to Ainbai at 0800 hours and arrived at 0100 hours. Commenced tax collections at 01300 hours and finished at 1500 hours. The talk was given on the money spent during the last financial year and explained the Estimates for the year 1969/70. Returned to Pagei. (Slept Pagei)
- 2nd September, 1969 Tuesday. Departed Pagei at 0800 hours and arrived Isi No.2 at 1330 hours. Track is good but the grass growing too high. Commenced tax collection at 1400 hours and finished at 1530 hours in the evening. The talk was given on money spent during the last financial year and the new Estimate for 1969/70. The talk on Sangoma, the payment of Bride Price and the payment of dead person was given aftert the dinner. (slept overnight).
- 3rd September, 1969 Wednesday. Departed Isi No.2 at 0800 hours and arrived Ilup at 0100 hours. Track is bushy the grss growing up to six feet. The track from Isi No.2 to Isi No.1 is good but slippery. The Committee had complained that the villagers were camped out in the bush for nearly a month at Ossima and there is no one in the village to do the work.
The tax was collected 01200 hours and pi-finished at 1500 hours. (see Council Tax).
Departed Ilup at 1530 hours and arrived Kilipau at 1630 hours.
(slept overnight)

(6)

4th September, 1969.

Thursday. Departed Kilipau at 1430 hours after the tax collection. The talk was given on the money spent by the council during the last financial year. The talk also given on Sangoma, the payment of Bride Price and payment of dead person to his relations. Arrived 1500 hours.

The assembly of the tax collection was held at 1615 hours where the tax collected until it finished at 1830 hours.
(slept overnight)

5th September, 1969.

Friday. Departed Osol at 0900 hrs. The tax collection commenced at 1300 due to the delay of Elau, Aule and Sosi villagers who are not turn up in time. After the tax was collected the meeting held from 18.30 to 2030 where the people wanted to know how much money being spent during the last financial year. It was explained through the last estimate for 1968/69.

(slept overnight)

6th September, 1969.

Saturday. Departed Osol at 0800 hrs. Arrived Kriisa at 1100 hrs. At 1400 hours starting the tax collection and it was finished at 1630 hrs.

After the dinner at seven o'clock the meeting was held in the village where the estimate was explained to the people and also talk given on Sangoma, Payment of Bride Price and the payment of dead person to his or her relations.

(slept overnight)

7th September, 1969.

Sunday. Departed Kriisa at 0900 hours arrived Ossima 1200 hours. Track is good well look after right down to new village site now is called Amal village the a part of the Ossima people who shifted to that new village. The people were separated into two groups according to the religions.

The normal time of walking from Kriisa to Ossima is three hours but it was raining and the flood stop the patrol to reach in time therefore patrol stop at Amal for few hours waiting for the flood.

(Slept overnight)

8th September, 1969.

Monday. The tax were collected from Ossima, Omula, Airu and Awol people starting at 0800 hours and continue on till 1630hrs.

The talk was given on the money spent by the council during the year, explained the estimate for 1969/70, the cash and the tax tickets were checked in the sametime after collecting the tax.

At 1800 hours after dinner the meeting was held in the village where talk was given on Sangoma, Bride Price, Payment of dead person and rice project and also coconut plantations.

(slept overnight)

9th September, 1969

Tuesday. Departed Ossima at 0830 hours and arrived 1130. The tax was collected in the day after four hours spent in the rest house

(5)

at Imbrinis. I had a stick about three inches speared into my left leg therefore tax was collected late in the afternoon. Track is good slippery due to heavy rain fall in the night.

The talk was given by President on rice and the coconut encouraging the villagers to establish those two cash crop in the council area for their future products in the area. The explanation of money spent during last financial year by the council was given in the sametime.

(slept overnight)

10th September 1969 Wednesday. Departed Imbrinis 0830 hours and arrived Imbio No.1 at 1130 hrs. In the same day Mr W.K.Kitchen was conducting the Political Education in the village. It was felt that two patrols arrived in the same day there will be difficult for the villagers to support both patrols therefore tax collection patrol shifted to Imbio No.2.

Departed Imbio No.1 at 1200 hours and arrived Imbio No.2 at 1400 hours. The carriers were paid and in the sametime where called on the assembly of tax collection but the Samararu villagers not turned up due to the flood of the River Moki between Imbio No.2 and Samararu.

(slept overnight)

11th September 1969 Thursday. The Council Tax was collected from the people of Imbio No.2 and Samararu started at 0930 hrs and ~~finished~~ finished at 1130 hrs.

The talk was given to the village people of both villages encouraged them on rice seeds was distributed to both villages by Mr W.K. Kitchen the C.P.O. who has been in the area conducting the AREA STUDY patrol.

Departed Imbio No.2 1200 hrs and arrived Imbio No.1 at 1400 hrs. The carriers were paid and in the sametime called on the villagers for the tax assembly. The tax was collected at 1430 where Mr W.K. Kitchen who help on the collection of tax until we finished at 1630 hrs.

Departed Imbio No.1 late afternoon at 1700 hrs and arrived 2000 hrs. The departure patrol late afternoon due to the space of the rest house fill up for both patrols, shortage of carriers for next day and also the Council Tax moneys being left in Imbrinis with President. The carriers and the Tax Tribunal Committees were willing to travel late afternoon to Imbrinis that evening.

(slept overnight)

12th September 1969 Friday. Departed Imbrinis at 0830 to Samumini where patrol arrived 1230hrs. The collecting of the tax not in the same day due to the heavy rain fall whole afternoon.

(slept overnight)

13th September 1969 Saturday. The Council tax was collected from the people of Samumini and Yo commenced at 830 hours and finished at 1330 hrs.

The talk given on money spent during the last financial year by the council and explanation of new estimate for the 1969/70. The talk also given by the

President and myself on Estimate for the last financial year and the establishment cash crops such as rice and coconuts in the area. It was mentioned that the distribution of rice seeds to be look after and get more seeds to extend the gardens which they have them at the present and if any village or villagers loose their seeds then they have to buy new seeds from those who are looking after their seeds.(see economic).

14th September 1969. Sunday. Observe but working on tax collection figures whole whole morning.

15th September 1969. Monday. Working on tax collection figures and checked on tax tickets and the cash.

At 1430 hours I went to visit the cleared ground for planting coconuts where I had marked four lines and planted the coconuts to encouraged the villagers.

16th September, 1969. Tuesday. Departed Summumini 0730 for Pagei the Administration Station. Track is very poor, wet and slippery due to heavy rain during the night through the week. Arrived Pagei at 1800 hours.

COUNCIL TAX.

The Council Tax rate in the area is \$3 for the men and 50¢ for the women. In most villages people were willing to pay their taxes. Each villages people were complained that the tax rate should remain as present for four to five years because there is no much way for them to get money. They also mentioned that people from Kilimeiri Census Division travelling a long journey to Vanimo to sale their food stuff in the market but they don't get enough money for their personal needs and the council tax, very often their relatives who working in the towns helping them by sending money to them to pay the council tax.

At Ilup where nineteen (19) men were refused to pay their taxes and they were mentioned that many times they were visiting Pagei to get a job as labourline but Mr W.K.Kitchen the C.P.O. who was the officer-in-charge by the time he does not except them to get a job. They said, we went to carry the cargoe for the Administration patrols but we don't get a good pay same as the payment on timber rights which does not enough to share among the relatives for the council tax and the personal needs.

It was explained to them that the tax team just visiting the village to collect only council tax and if, any argument on other matters which does not concerned the Pagei Council Tax shold people go and complain to Mr D.V. Claassen who is at present C.I.C. at Pagei.

The Councillor of the village was told to get the people into two groups to find out how many were refused to pay the tax and those who willing to pay the tax in the other group. It found that the number of women and the older people gethering together and willingly to pay their taxes. The tax collected from those interested people. However, during the tax collections those nineteen men were trying to get everybody along with them but no one taking notice of what they said. After all tax were collected I had mentioned to those nineteen men that they have to go to Pagei and complained the reason why they refused to the Council Tax.

POLICAL EDUCATION.

Through the Council area people do understand how money spent

by the council each year. The Council Reserve Fund Pass Book was introduced to each villages and explained the reason why the money kept separed from other money that spent during the year. The Tractor fund book also introduce and explained that the money kept to buy a tractor and trailer for the council but that money going to take long while to buy a tractor because too expensive to buy one tractor, payment of wages for the Driver and ect.

In the Council area where people were very well understood that their tax money goes into the Administration bank but still their money. However, there are some misled by the councillors in their wards but more years to come for them to understand the proper way to manage their affairs.

ECONOMIC.

At the present time few villages start planting rice and the coconuts. The quantity of rice seeds were taken from their own gardens and stored in the houses. It was mentioned to me that Pagei Local were trying to race with Ossima people whom they first rice seeds from the Department of Agriculture at Vanimo. They had also mentioned that in the future Pagei Local shall produce more rice for the whole area. However, I feel that the idea of race among those two census divisions shall encourage the others to go ahead by planting more rice in the area.

In Sumumini few ground has been cleared and coconuts were planted but not in a proper lines or strait lines. I had visited few grounds where I had marked out few lines in each gardens and one garden there I had planted some coconuts to encourage the interested person and the people.

In Imbio Census Division villagers had complained that the Agriculture Field Assistant does not visit them and most of his time spent in Ossima helping Lis-Osi. It was mentioned to them that only one Agriculture Field Assistant which we have him in the area but now he is on leave and there will be another visit to here when he comes back from leave.

In this paragraph I wished to pointed out that the people were began to interest in those two cash crops therefore more help needed to support their interest to get them along and care of rice for the future projects in the area.

SOCIAL

At Osol where the people asked the Council to supply roofing irons to Osol school for the water supply for the school and near by village. They had complained that the school children and the Teachers still using well water which does not give them a good water during the wet season. They had only fifty sheets of roofing irons has been laying there for some years but they needed more for Teachers House and the water tank.

It was mentioned to them that Council has had purchase \$500.00 to Catholic Mission at Ossima for the Water Tank and there is nothing being heard since. The council had written to the Mission for the amount of money but no reply had yet receive. I also mentioned that council shall not give more money to Osol School until futher advise from Father-in-Charge at Ossima to notified the council for what has been done with the money.

2

MISCELLANEOUS.

During the Council Tax collections in the area it was found that most people from Kilimeri Census Division who living in Vanimo paying their taxes to Vanimo Local Government Council and few of them returned to their home villages to pay the Council Tax.

The two Cane Bridges built by No.2 P.I.R. crossed the River Pual were broken down and the new one has built by the people of Airu, Awol and Ossima washed away by the flood. The people of those three villages were complained that they worked without pay last time and if, they do the work and get from the Administration or Pagei Council then they could go ahead to do the work.

I had explained the use of the bridge that it help the people themselves but the Administration and the Council patrols using the bridge only few times a year. I had influenced them in many ways but they strongly support to get pay out the job.

The cable bridge between Ilup and Kilipau still in good condition but one of the main cable on the right side to Ilup is to be maintainance.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol was completed without any difficulties and it was interesting and quite a successful patrol. There is no unexpected incidents occurred during this patrol. People were co-operative during and after the council tax collections and they help the patrol in every respect. A good successful patrol.

J. Eogen Ahi
(J. EOGEN AHI)

.....
Local Government Assistant

PAGEL

LI
Amoi
Amoi
Sardun
Namada

Sardun

Alvel
Dumak River

Bell Creek

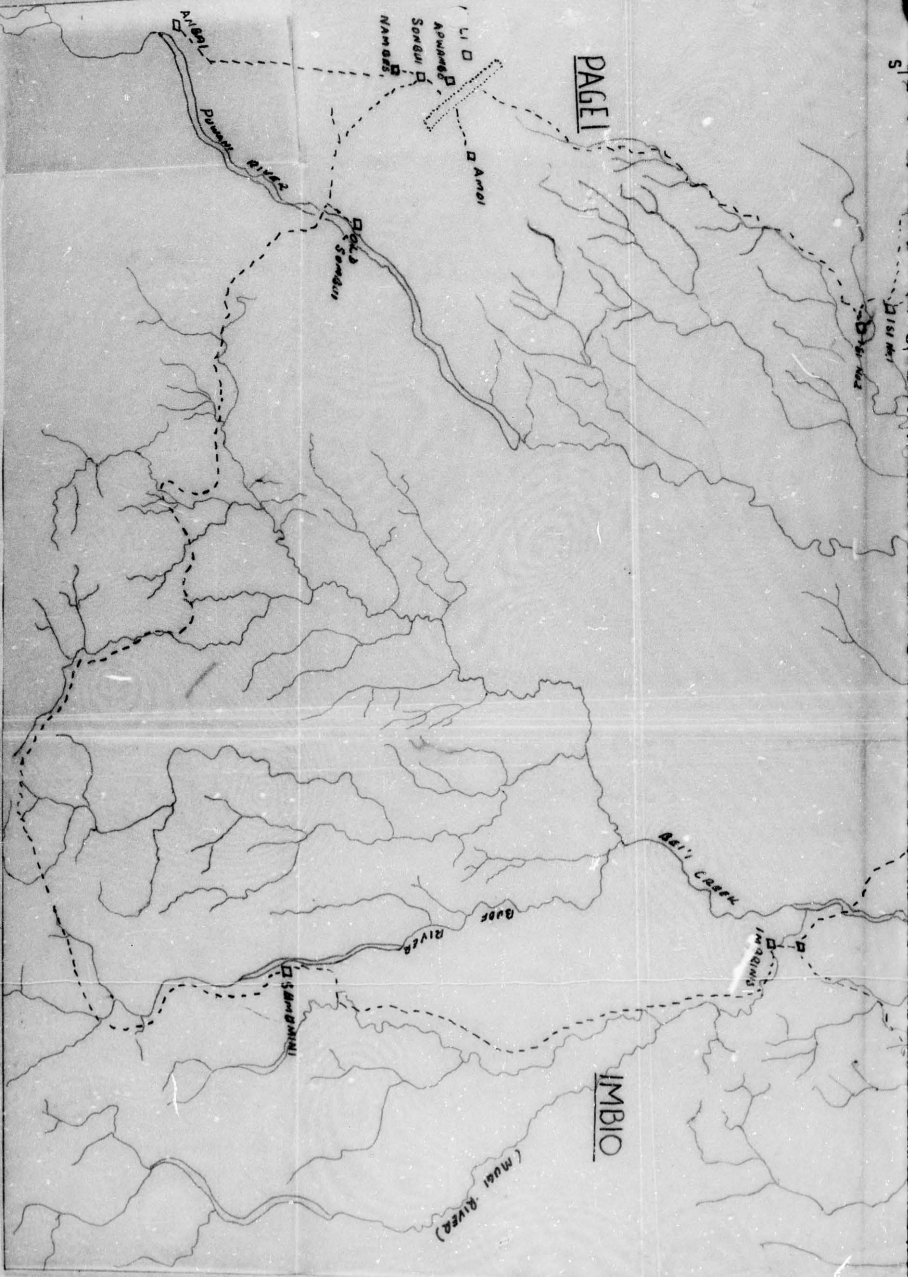
Gulf River

S. M. B. Hill

Amoi

IMBIO

(Mud River)





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEDIK Report No. PAGEI 1-1969/70
 Patrol Conducted by D. VAN R. CLAASEN, ADO/a/DO
 Area Patrolled KILIMERI C.D. PAGEI I.G.C.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans M.J.P. MORRISON A.P.O.
 Natives 3 R.P.N.G.C.
 Duration—From 24/9/1969 to 17/10/1969

Number of Days 23

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? - NO -

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services FEB./1969

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference BORDER (SPECIAL) SHEET 1

Objects of Patrol AREA STUDY - ROUTINE ADMIN - CENSUS REVISION
POLITICAL EDUCATION

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

M. S. J. J.

Forwarded, please.

27/1/1970

J. E. Wakeford
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

.....
.....
.....

67-16-35

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KOROROBU, PAPUA.

5th February, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator
The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PATROL NO. PAGHI 7/69-70

Your reference 67-3-11 of 27th January, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. D. Van R. Claassen, a/District Officer to KILIMERI Census Division.

This is a very good report. The information provided in the Situation Report under the heading "Political" is particularly interesting and of definite value in assessing the attitudes and actions of the people. The Area Study is also a comprehensive submission of practical worth.

The patrol was obviously well conducted, and both officers have done a good job. Mr. Morrison's training report is a creditable effort.

As this report has been numbered as Pagei No. 7/69-70, I have altered the number given to the patrol of the TAMI area by Messrs. Try and Van R. Claassen to Pagei No. 8/69-70 - your 67-3-11 of 21st November, 1969, and my 67-16-6 of 3rd December, 1969, refer.

(S. J. FRARSALL)

a/Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

s.c.
Mr. D. Van R. Claassen,
Patrol Post,
PAGHI, West Sepik District.

Mr. M. J. P. Morrison,
Sub-District Office,
VANIMO, West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.16.25 (39)

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference. 67-3-11

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of the Administrator

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
27th January, 1970.



The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.7/69-70

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr. D. Van R Claasen acting/District Officer, accompanied by Mr. M.J. Morrison Assistant Patrol Officer to the Kilmeri Census Division.

- (i) Patrol Instructions
 - (a) 67-1-4 of 5 September 69 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo to Mr Van R Claasen.
 - (b) 67-1-1 of 18 September 69 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo to Mr. Morrison;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate
 - (a) Situation Report and Area Study by Mr Van R Claasen.
 - (b) Situation Report by Mr Morrison;
- (iii) Covering Comments, 67-1-4- of 18 December, 1969 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo.

The delay in the submission and forwarding of the report by Mr Van R Claasen was due to circumstances immediately after the patrol stood down which necessitated his absence from Pagei; these were;

- (a) The Bewani (Tami) Patrol No 2/69-70 (duration 7 days);
- (b) University of Queensland Economics Examination held at Vanimo;
- (c) Councillor Education Course held at Pagei.

None of these events could be postponed.

2. Mr Van R Claasen has submitted a highly informative Situation Report and Area Study. Both contain information which will be of value when Rural Development Projects are being considered. Extracts are being made and will be forwarded to District Departmental Representatives for comment.

3. The concise supplementary report by Mr. J. Morrison is equally well written and is quite informative.

38

Both officers are to be commended for an excellent patrol and the high standard of their reporting.

J E Wakeford
.....
(J.E. WAKEFORD) per
District Commissioner

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

37

67/1/4.

ASW/LAW :

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

18th. December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL REPORT NO. 7/1969-70.

Please find attached original and two (2) copies of the above mentioned Report submitted by Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN, a/District Officer.

The Patrol covered the KILIMERI Census Division of the PAGEI Administrative Area and carried out Census Revision, Political Education, Routine Administration and compilation of an Area Study. Mr. M.J.P. MORRISON, Assistant Patrol Officer, VANIMO, accompanied the Patrol and his Report is appended.

Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN has submitted an excellent Report on a Patrol that was obviously well conducted and thorough.

It is noted that emphasis has been placed on Political Education, which is in line with recent Headquarter's directives. Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN's approach through informal discussions is to be commended as this type of contact is usually the most effective.

The Diary Section is well set out and informative. The Patrol Map is excellent. The Area Study is comprehensive and of the same high standard as the rest of the Patrol Report. With regard to Item J. (b) SEA : It is intended that PAGEI will submit a Report on the feasibility of a powered canoe for the Station when complete information on all waterways in the area have been obtained. Item L, 'Stage of Political Development', Paragraph 2 : It is suggested that the legal position of Villagers wishing to establish Plantations could probably be safeguarded by the insertion of a suitable clause in Timber Lease Agreements. Experience in the VANIMO area has shown that Timber Companies will often assist Villagers by clearing garden areas as they put in access roads.

Mr. MORRISON has submitted a concise supplementary Report which also covers the last stage of the Patrol which he conducted solo. I am sure that he would have gained valuable experience from this Patrol.

Claims for Camping Allowance are attached.

Delay in submitting the Report is regretted and an explanatory memorandum from Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN is attached.

A. S. Wright
(A. S. WRIGHT)

a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

Department of the Administrator,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.

29th October, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Sub-District Office,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL No. 7 - 1969/70
KILLIMERI Census Division.

Report Number : PAGEI 7 - 1969/1970.
Sub-District : VANIMO. District : WEST SEPIK.
Council Area : PAGEI Local Government Council.


Patrol Conducted By : Daniel van R. Claassen.
Designation : Assistant District Officer/acting District Officer.
Area Patrolled : KILLIMERI Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying : M.J.P. Morrison, Asst. Patrol Officer, VANIMO.
1385 Constable 1/c MAKAL, Pagei Detachment.
0612 Constable MANJAMBAN, " " "
3203 Constable EREMAN, " " "

Duration of Patrol : 24th September, 1969, to 14th October, 1969.
21 Days.
Mr. Morrison spent an additional four days in the field to place border signs at SUHAMPA. His Report is appended. This makes the total time for this patrol 25 Days.

Date of Last Patrol : February, 1969. Pre-Election Patrols.
Objects of Patrol :
a. Census Revision.
b. Area Study Compilation.
c. Political Education.
d. Encourage Economic Development.
e. Routine Administration.

Total Population : 2019 Persons.
Map Reference : Border (Special) Sheet 1. Patrol Map Attached.
Village Population Register : Attached.

For your information, please.


.....
(D. van R. Claassen)
a/District Officer.

35

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

67/1/4.
AKT/LMW :

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.
.....

5th. September, 1969.

Mr. D. Van R. Claasen,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI.
.....

PAGEI PATROL - KILIMERI CENSUS DIVISION.
.....

Please make preparations to depart PAGEI as soon as possible after the return of Mr. KITCHEENS from the IMBIO Area. As already advised Mr. M. MORRISON will accompany you on this Patrol and I will have him moved to PAGEI for this purpose a day or so before you are due to depart. Please advise this Office, by Radio, of your anticipated date of departure once it becomes known so that Mr. MORRISON's ~~name~~ ^{name} may be arranged. Please assist Mr. MORRISON to learn as much of the basics of patrolling as possible during the Patrol.

Police from the R.P. & N.G.C. Detachment, PAGEI, are to accompany you on this Patrol and it is suggested that the "Squadcal" also be taken and utilized to keep you in touch with the Station and also any other relevant situations.

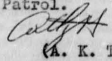
The objects of the Patrol are :-

1. Revision of Census for KILIMERI Census Division.
2. Compilation of full Area Study as requested in D.B.A. Circular 67/1/0 of 21/6/68, Part IV. The Area Study is to be submitted as an Appendix to your Report.
3. Routine Administration.
4. Investigation of possible 'donkey track' to VANIMO, which could later be improved to take vehicular traffic.
5. Political Education.

A Kit comprising of an assortment of Political Education Literature will be forwarded to you to help in this latter aspect of the Patrol. I wish to see mention of your action taken in the Political Education sphere of the Patrol written into your Diary. Also include a section on Political Education in the main body of the Report.

Do not hurry this Patrol and spend as much time as reasonable amongst the people. Council and all other work is to take second place to Patrolling.

I wish you a good Patrol.



(A. K. TRY).

a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.
.....

12
34

Introduction :

In accordance with your written instructions 67-1-4 of the 5th September, 1969, I departed on a Census Revision/Area Study/Routine Administration patrol to the KILIMERI Census Division. Mr. M.J.F. Morrison, Assistant Patrol Officer, accompanied the patrol for training purposes.

The area patrolled is, relatively speaking, the most densely populated census division in the Pageni Patrol Area. It is situated geographically north of PAGENI Station and covers the ridges and floodplain of the Pual River basin as well as the southern slopes of the OENAKE coastal range.

Climate is typical, tropical lowland with hot, humid days but with cool to chilly nights, especially on the ridges. Rainfall is generally uniform throughout the year with slightly heavier falls during the north-west wet season.

Walking in the area is not difficult in spite of the ridges because the villages are in close proximity to one another apart from one or two instances. The tracks to and from the coast followed by the patrol and passing through Krisa and Soai villages respectively are somewhat longer and require quite stiff climbing for short periods to cross the OENAKE Range.

Delay in the submission of this report is regretted but was unavoidably caused by the necessity of an immediate departure for the TAMI River on the completion of this patrol. Pageni Report No.8 - 1969/70 refers.

Diary:

- Wednesday, 24th September : Departed Pageni 0835
Arrived Isi.2. 1200
Followed route of the Pageni/Miau Creek road which was in fair condition. Hence along good walking track, recently maintained, to Isi village which is situated on a low ridge.
Informal discussions with the village men, discussed political education and social questions. People expressed some doubts about self-government. The situation was explained to them.
- Thursday, 25th September: Heavy rain falling. Morning spent in discussion with councillor as unable to revise census due rain. Census revised at 1400 hours. Large number of migrations out to Ossima. Further discussions re political and social matters.
- Friday, 26th September : Departed Isi.2. 0815.
Arrived AWOL. 0855.
40 minutes along greasy but otherwise fair track. Political Education and Economic Development talks given to assembled villagers. Census revised. A noticeable proportion of marriages between young girls and old men here also a large number of men with multiple wives.
One complaint re timber ownership. No claim.
Informal discussions with the people in the p.m. collected Area Study information until 1930 hrs.
- Saturday, 27th September : Departed AWOL 0800
Arrived OSSIMA 0850
50 minutes walk along wet and muddy track. Crossed Pusani River above its junction with the Pual. Paid respects to the Priest-in-Charge. Rain falling so unable to revise the Airu Census until 1600 hours. Area study information, political education and economic development talks given to Airu people. People advised to build a Rest House at their village site in order that patrols could stay at their village.

33

Sunday, 28th September

a.m. observed.
p.m. Investigated land sales between villagers at OSSIMA and people from Imbio and Krisa. Discussed situation with principals and acted as chairman/witness. Sale of land agreed upon.
Mr. Morrison visited AIRU village for inspection. Visited Mission for evening meal.

Monday, 29th September

Census revised. Political education and economic development talks given to the OSSIMA people. People appeared more appreciative of the work required to enable them to progress economically. Completed land sale details. Transaction recorded with copies to principals involved and to PAGET.
Mr. Morrison out to ELA hamlet to inspect progress of house construction and rice plantings.

Tuesday, 30th September

Walked 30 minutes to OMULA. No rest house here so unable to stay night. Political education and economic development talks given. Census revised. Area study information compiled. Informal discussions held with the people. Minor disputes arbitrated. Returned to OSSIMA.
Mr. Morrison to VANIMO per Catholic Mission Gesana. Discussions with villagers.

Wednesday, 1st October

Departed OSSIMA 0830
Arrived UMOI hamlet 0850
Arrived KRISA 1030
Crossed PUAL River at OSSIMA and walked to Umoi hamlet in twenty minutes. Then continued up the ridge line crossing the headwaters of FUNUA and PUMAU Creeks. Climbed steeply ascending ridge for about 600 feet to arrive at KRISA. Village clean and tidy. Discussions with Cr. BEMA re council matters.

Thursday, 2nd October

Political education and economic development talks given to the people. Area study information gleaned. Census revised. A record number of 25 births to 2 deaths in this village! Total population in this village is now 304 making it the largest in this census division.
2 Local Court Matters heard. Adultery.
Informal discussions in the evening about social and political matters.

Friday, 3rd October

Departed KRISA 0700
WASU Creek Watershed 0900
WATERSTONE 1230
On leaving Krisa climbed steadily in a northerly direction to approximately 1300 feet a.s.l. Then followed the contour of Mt. ASOMA to the WASU Creek watershed. Followed the ridge alongside the river course in a generally north easterly direction about 4-500 feet above the river. Passed a pretty waterfall falling about 30 feet from an unnamed tributary into the Wasu stream thence ascended the coastal ridge away from the river before returning to it near the coast. The road is steep but negotiable. Going very muddy.
On arrival WATERSTONE awaited arrival of transport from VANIMO. Picked up at 1410 by Mr. Try, A.D.C. Reported to District Commissioner and D.D.C. at 1450. Departed on Aerial Survey of the upper BEMANI River in the PAGET Area. Returned Vanimo.

32

Saturday, 4th October : At VANIMO
 Sunday, 5th October : At VANIMO
 Monday, 6th October : Discussions D.C.; D.D.C.; A.D.C., at 0800.

Departed VANIMO (Dasi) 0905
 DAUNDA Falls 1125-1155
 Arrived SOSI 1410

After departing the Vanimo coastal road at Dasi climbed steadily into the OENAKE Range following generally the western ridge of the Daunda Creek water catchment area to the DAUNDA Waterfall. This is only 2½ hours from VANIMO and, with a suitable access road, could become quite a beauty spot for tourists and just town recreation. The falls are about 40 foot high and extremely pleasant to view.

Continued ascent of the range, followed the central ridge for a time and then commenced a sharp descent down an absolutely pathetic mud quagmire masquerading under the name of a track. Highest point of the route would only have been 18-1900 feet. Continued descent to reach SOSI village where made welcome by the people.

Village a pleasant site at the junction of two creeks.

Tuesday, 7th October : Political education and economic development talks given at SOSI. People indicated a keen interest in the latter. Told the people they should apply the 'self-help' principle to construct the proposed donkey track between Vanimo and OSOL in company with other people from the KILMEREI Area. Apparently well received. Census revised and area study information obtained.

Good supply of english potatoes here. Potential supply for local (Vanimo) market.

Discussions with villagers. Radio Sched with VANIMO.

Wednesday, 8th October : Advised Vanimo by radio that Mr. Morrison would be better off flying to OESIMA thence walking to AIYAWOU as it would save him six hours.

Departed SOSI 0825
 Arrived AIYAWOU 1055

Departed in light rain, crossed Pulau Creek and ascended 1000 foot ridge. Followed ridge for about 45 minutes and descended to tributary of Fusuir Creek. Water a very dirty grey, people advise of a salt/mud hole at the source which bubbles forth warm water and mud, a previous source of salt in bygone years.

Climbed ridge again (approximately 800 feet) and followed to old AIYAWOU Village. Inspected the donkey holding yard constructed by the people. Descended to Purella Creek, crossed and climbed to AIYAWOU. Radio aeriels set up.

Census revised and areastudy information collected. Noticeable number of people sent to hospital or aid post in recent days. Due, no doubt, to the imminent advent of the patrol.

Political education, economic development talks given. Encouraged the people to work on the donkey track.

Mr. Morrison rejoined the patrol at 1645 after walking 8½ hours from Vanimo.

(31)

Thursday, 9th October : Departed AIYAWOU 0830
 Arrived OSOL 0850

Short and pleasant walk along extremely good track.

Census revised. Political education talks given. Assembled villagers from AULI, ELAU and OSOL.

Visited Catholic Mission School and talked with the three teachers.

Informal discussions with Cr. ARAR, Council President, and various villagers.

Friday 10th October : Paid out N.M.T.A. timber payments. Investigated alleged sorcery complaint. Dismissed. Walked 20 minutes to ELAU along good (suit motorcycle) track. Informal discussions in political and economic vein with people. Returned to OSOL.

Mr. Morrison visited AULI village for inspection in the afternoon.

Saturday, 11th October : Departed OSOL and walked 20 minutes to KILIMIS and KILIPAU. Rest house situated in central position to serve the two villages.

Minor discussions with people and councillors.

Census revised, political education and economic development talks given. Area study information collected.

Sunday, 12th October : Minor discussions with people. Complaints heard and enquiries dealt with. Otherwise observed.

Monday, 13th October : Departed KILIMIS-KILIPAU 0800
 Arrived ILUP 0900

Walked to Ilup along fair track marred only by a small sago swamp near the village. The suspension foot bridge across the PUAL River was in fair condition although one of the wires had sagged considerably causing the the bridge to have a lean on it thus making the crossing an interesting task.

Census revised, area study information collected and political education/economic development talks dispensed.

Discussions and queries in the afternoon.

Assisted Mr. Morrison in preparing his cargo for SUHAMPA.

Tuesday, 14th October : Mr. Morrison departed for the JABERI River at 0730 with 25 carriers and 2 police.

Departed ILUP after Mr. Morrison and walked two hours to the end of the Pagi Road. Mr. Kitchen's awaiting patrol with tractor. Returned to Pagi. Stood down.

14th-17th October : Mr. Morrison conducted the last section of the patrol solo as the writer had to return to Pagi in order to proceed immediately on another patrol to the TAMI (Bevani) River.

Refer to Mr. Morrison's report for the diary covering these days.

END OF DIARY

Situation Report :(a) Political

The extent of political knowledge in the area is not great. The people have adopted a 'laissez faire' attitude towards the central government and have only a hazy concept of the regions of government beyond VANDIGO. To most the central government is still personified by the District Headquarters and the District Commissioner.

Local Government

The Paga Local Government Council still has no real identity of its own. The people regard it as an extension of the government, just another agency under the control of the officer-in-charge at PAGA. It serves a useful purpose as a public forum for the airing of grievances and of parochial attitudes but that is about all. This is an unfortunate impression gained by the people but is largely true. Probably due to the fact that the councillors themselves have never exercised the power and responsibility vested in their collective office either through ignorance or lack of initiative or both.

To offset this political education has been commenced to teach the true nature and function, both of the council and the councillor. Steps are also being taken to instill a greater sense of responsibility into individual councillors eventually leading to a more responsible local government body with its own identity complementing the administration programme rather than just being an agent for it. This, however, is a slow process.

L. G. Councillors

The councillors are regarded by the people as 'elected' 'lulual's. The position of the councillor can be extremely powerful where the local force is elected. They, in turn, regard themselves as village foremen or overseers rather than the elected representatives of their people. This leads to a conflicting relationship between their attempt to represent the people and their other role as unofficial agents of law and order representing the administration. It is extremely important at this stage for this department to stop using the councillors in the latter role although it is extremely convenient, for in so doing they are being encouraged to think of themselves as above the people.

Again general political education and particular councillor education is the only real method effective in countering the above attitudes. An attempt will be made at Paga to re educate the people as to the true position of the councillor and his constituency. This will be a major theme in the proposed Councillor Education Course to be held at Paga late November.

Care will need to be taken however that the natural leadership and authority of some of the councillors is not undermined as this could lead to a future lack of respect for all authority.

House of Assembly

Little real interest is shown in the House of Assembly. It is still regarded as the 'big' council in Port Moresby which looks after territory affairs but which somehow has little relation to the situation in the KILMERRI area. The connection between the House, the Central Government and the Public Service is not clearly seen. This is probably caused by the fact that the word 'council' evokes the example of the PAGA Council in its relation to the Administration. Again only concentrated political education over a long period of time plus a review of the Paga Council operations will correct these impressions.

Paradoxically the people do show a great interest in the activities of their Regional Member, Mr. J. F. Langro, even if at times the reaction is unfavourable, i.e. the lack of contact with his constituency. They show no real interest in the Member for the Open Electorate, Mr. Brere Awoi, and were not even curious to know why he did not visit them. Recent events may change this lack of knowledge as Mr. Langro may now have more time to visit the people of his area. It is also hoped that both members will be attending the opening of the councillor's course.

The people showed some knowledge of the FANGU Party and also the DEMOCRATIC Party and some questions were asked what they did and what the reasons for them were. It was briefly explained that parties were formed by people who thought along similar lines. That the FANGUE Party had certain ideas with which all its members agreed, that the Democratic Party had its particular approach and that there were also people in the House of Assembly

②

who voted according to their consciences on issues and who were known as independents. This simple explanation was readily accepted and appeared to clear up some doubt in the minds of the questioners.

Political Education

Political education formed a major task of the patrol. This took the form of a formal talk to the assembled villagers and informal talks during the course of the afternoon or evening with the men of the village. The latter method proved quite popular and will, in time, prove the more effective means of communication of ideas.

It was explained to the people why Australia was in New Guinea. Namely, to provide a sound basis of law and order and to develop on this foundation such institutions as local government, the educational system, sound public health and agricultural programmes in order that one day, at the request of the majority of people in Papua New Guinea they would be able to take the reins of government into their own hands.

From this generalised picture particular instances of the functions of government were explained; i.e. the House of Assembly, its role and place; the Public Service, and the Judiciary. The whole subject was continually broken down and related to the local government level with which they have some familiarity.

It was emphasized to the people that they need not be afraid of self-government. That Australia would stand by them even after they had chosen to govern themselves as long as they, the people of Papua New Guinea, should wish it.

At present it is too early to gauge the success or otherwise of the political education programme. Nor do I feel that results will show themselves for at least two years. However, these initial talks have laid the basis of future talks which will be carried out on all patrols mounted from Paga Station into this, and other, areas.

Cult Activity

The cult activity at KRISA Village and parts of the KILIMERI C.D. which was reported on fully by Mr. J. Hicks, Assistant District Commissioner, VANIMO, last year (File : C.1-3, 29th March, 1968) to the District Commissioner, appears to have run its active course. However I gained the impression that the cult is dormant and could, given the right circumstances, gain new impetus. The real solution would be for sound economic crop programmes which would bring cash returns into the area as well as give the people something to work at thus averting the need for such supernatural dependence.

(b) Economic :

The Kilimeri area is in what is generally regarded as a low potential area for economic development, in such forms as agricultural cropping. However, I think it safe to say that even this low potential has not yet been tapped. Much work will have to be done but I believe that the initiation of an area coconut project with concentrated plantings of good seed nuts over the next five years could place the area into a steady, low, but satisfactory, income return bracket from the sale of copra. Such a project would need to be more fully investigated but could be a local government sponsored venture with assistance from the Department of Agriculture.

Timber :

Timber is the dormant giant waiting for a Prince Charming type awakener to come along in the guise of timber producing firms to exploit the large reserves of millable timber in the area. Nothing can be done locally to hasten the establishment of timber operations in the area. This is something that must, perforce, be promoted by the central administration publicity forces.

Agricultural Extension

The Department of Agriculture has not been over active in the area over the last twelve months. However D.A.S.F. patrols are at present conducting economic crop and livestock census work throughout the area. The figures thus obtained will be of use in future planning for both council and administration projects.

The D.A.S.F. Rural Development Assistant stationed at OSSIMA was at the time the patrol moved through that station. He does appear to be carrying out his duties satisfactorily in the limited area around OSSIMA. An increase in patrolling by him through the KILLMERRI area at regular intervals would assist greatly in stimulating and maintaining the enthusiasm of the people.

Cash Crop Extension

No concerted efforts are being made in the villages in the extension of cash cropping at present. The people are engaged in planting rice gardens of limited size and show some enthusiasm but these are still only the pioneers who will need encouragement and advice to sustain their efforts.

Coconut plantings are steady, at present only replacing trees that are becoming senile with a small surplus, with no great increase being planned. Present gardens are not being maintained with any regularity. Again council rules on agricultural hygiene are urgently required as well as the constant stimulation and assistance by D.A.S.F. representation.

Market gardening activity is a field which could be increased if the transportation problem was solved. English potatoes, vegetables (beans, tomatoes, cabbages etc.) grow well and could provide a small but steady income if road transport existed. At present this problem of the transportation of market produce is the biggest problem facing the area for any crop, present or future.

The Paged Council has noted this problem and has purchased five donkeys to be based at AIYAWOU in the centre of the KILLMERRI area for the transportation of copra and garden produce to the nearest large market outlet, in this case VANIMO. The people have shown enthusiasm about this venture and the villages of 6SOL, AIYAWOU, SOSI, KILIPAU-KILIWIS, ELAU and AULI are at present engaged in a self-help project involving the construction of a holding yard (wire etc., purchased by the council) and a track suitable for donkeys to VANIMO via SOSI. Further yards will also need to be built at SOSI and on the Daunda Creek at the waterfall crossing.

The track was investigated by me and would appear to be a feasible project providing minor re-siting of the route is carried out. A full report on the possibilities of the track and upgrading to vehicular standards at a later date is being addressed to the Assistant District Commissioner, VANIMO, under file 10-2-8. It is also likely that the council will consider it as a submission for rural development assistance. Again there is need for advice and encouragement which will be given from this office.

Economic Development Talks

Economic Development talks were given to the people in conjunction with the political education discussions. They were shown that an area or a nation could only be as strong as its business successes. That economic development was the food of a sound government and a satisfied people and that the only way to build up a nation was to increase its earnings in the form of economic projects and ventures. They were then asked to think about increasing their own efforts in the field of rural economic cropping. I suggested coconuts for copra as there would appear to be a continuous market for the product although the actual monetary returns are not high. It would appear, together with rice, to be the most suitable crop for this particular area.

Non-indigenous Development

The Catholic Mission at OSSIMA is engaged in establishing a small cattle herd for the future use of the mission and is also offering training in the care of these beasts to some of the local populace with a view to their starting their own projects under supervision of the mission. The mission also grows rice and experiments with minor food plants which has met with some success.

The mission also provides a market outlet for the small amount of produce at present coming out of the area. A recent purchase of a rice milling

machine has been an encouragement to the local people as they can see a ready market for the crop. The Priest in Charge either purchases the rice outright for mission use or else hulls it for the people who then pay a small charge for the service and eat it themselves. 27

There is no other expatriate development in the area.

(c) Social :

Education

Two schools serve the area, both are staffed by Catholic Mission personell. The school at OSSIMA teaches all grades up to standard 4 and at OSOL up to standard 3. Those being accepted for higher grades go on to the mission school at LOTE near Vanimo. There is an active interest in the OSOL school by the people of the OSOL-ALIYAWOU-KILIMWIS group who maintain the school free of charge. An attitude to be commended.

Public Health

Health in the area is generally good apart from numerous instances of septic leg sores leading into ulcers. The people claim that this is quite a common occurrence at this time of the year. Possibly this could be investigated by the Public Health research authority at some time.

A request was made for an aid post at OSOL. At present the nearest aid post facilities are at OSSIMA, VANIMO and PAGEI. The closest of these being OSSIMA about 3 hours walk away. As OSOL is in the centre of a group of villages containing about 660 persons and as a school of 83 pupils is also situated at the village I support the request. A submission will be made under separate heading to the District Medical Officer.

Since the last census the area has sustained a remarkable natural increase rate, the figure being as high as 4.89 per 100 persons. There were no neo-natal deaths recorded.

Law and Order

The people appear to be generally law abiding. Apart from petty squabbles relatively few serious cases reach the courts. Three cases were brought before the local court two adultery (contra. S84(2) of the N.A.R.'s) and one assault (contra. s.30(a) Police Offences Ordinance).

Missions

Friction is evident between the strong Catholic Mission at OSSIMA and the recently established Seventh Day Adventist Mission. The friction at present is confined to the principals and not the adherents. Sustained friction may however lead to the utilization of the dispute between the missions by group leaders to exploit clan/village disputes for their own political, speaking in a local sense, advantage. The situation will therefore be watched.

The Catholic Mission provides education and health services, a fully trained sister is stationed at OSSIMA, and is training some people in animal husbandry as well as performing its normal spiritual functions. They also operate a trade store.

The Seventh Day Adventists have no extra-secular activities as yet.

(d) Conclusion :

The KILIMERI Area is at present in a projected transitional development stage. They are unable to remain purely subsistence farmers because they have seen 'over the hill' yet they are unable to develop any further because of :

- (a) Lack of knowledge
- (b) Lack of opportunity
- (c) Lack of adequate transportation facilities
- (d) The presence of reactionary customs still in force

which hamper the free use of money for other purposes. (i.e. sister exchange and bride price). 26


- (e) Traditional agricultural patterns do not require the same intensive, comparatively, care required by cash crops.

Points a, d, and e, can only be overcome with continued political and social education which will be the focal point of all future Pagei patrols. Road transportation is something that will inevitably come with the passage of time. Limited opportunities now exist for agricultural expansion which must be exploited. Only continued encouragement from officers of this and the extension department backed by council participation will achieve this. It is also important for the people to want the development and not be pushed into against their wills. Again only reasoned discussion will attain this object.

Village population registers, Area Study and Area Map are attached. Mr. M. Morrison, Assistant Patrol Officer, accompanied the patrol and his report will accompany this. Mr. Morrison carried out his duties capably and well and should be competent to carry out census revision without any problems. He took the patrol solo on its last stage to SUHAMPa to place the border ~~mark~~ signs.

The patrol achieved all its aims.

For your information, please.


.....
(D. van R. Claasen)
a/District Officer

Appendices :

1. Area Study
2. Patrol Report - Mr. M. J. F. Morrison, Assistant Patrol Officer
3. Village Population Register
4. Area Map

APPENDIX I.

(1)

25

Department of the Administrator,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.

29th October, 1969.

AREA STUDY - KILIMERI CENSUS DIVISION
VANIMO SUB - DISTRICT,
WEST SEPIK DISTRICT, T.F.N.G.

INTRODUCTION :

(a). Geographical Description

The area designated as the KILIMERI CENSUS DIVISION is situated geographically north of the PAGEI Patrol Post and contains the ridges and swamps of the PUAL River basin and the southern slopes of the coastal OENAKE Range. The latter rises to a maximum height of some 2000 feet above sea level and forms the northern watershed for the main geographical feature, the Pual River.

The climate is tropical low-land being hot and humid during the days but relief from the heat is experienced at night when temperatures are cool enough to warrant the use of a blanket. No details of temperatures are available.

No rainfall figures are available for the area in particular. However records kept at the PAGEI Patrol Post over the past six years indicate an average annual precipitation of 89.2 inches over the period. As the rainfall throughout this particular region is fairly uniform figures in the Kilimeri would probably not differ greatly.

Predominant vegetation is tropical low-land rainforest with large patches of sago swamp, both natural and planted, some swamp forest on the river flats and some hill timber forests. Good timber resources are found throughout the area and the rights to these resources have already been purchased by the administration for future exploitation.

(b) Access and Location :

The KILIMERI area is situated immediately south of VANIMO, its northern boundary being some 3-4 miles south of that centre and the coastline generally. On the west it is bounded by the West IRIAN border, on the east by the Pual River and the IRIKO CENSUS DIVISION and to the south the PAGEI CENSUS DIVISION. (See accompanying Map).

Access to the area is possible by walking track from VANIMO, 5 to 8 hours, over the 2000 foot high OENAKE Range, or from PAGEI, 3-4 hours, or by light aircraft to the private landing ground at the OSSIMA Mission. The furthest village from the latter point is no more than 5 hours walk.

The bulk of the population in the area are living on the southern slopes of the coastal range between the JASSI river ~~tributary~~ tributary and the Pual River itself.

Although not within the area being reviewed there are two other landing ground/aerodromes in relatively close proximity to it. These being the Category 'C' Airstrip at PAGEI Station to the south and the major D.C.A. aerodrome at VANIMO to the north. Also at VANIMO is the main, and only, shipping point for the area.

There are no vehicular roads within the area leading ~~to~~ to any of the above points.

(c) Background Information :

Initial government contact occurred in the pre world war II era and the memory of this period is quite strong. It was principally a time of pacification and contact with the definite introduction of the rule of law. There are unfortunately no accurate records available at Pagei regarding this stage of formative development.

World War II passed through the area with some force, many of the Japanese troops passing through the villages on their patrols. Some of these left their mark in the form ravaged coconut gardens and some are buried in forgotten graves throughout the area having left the material world for that of their ancestors during the course of the war. The villagers left most of the fighting to the foreigners and endured what discomforts came their way with the usual stoic acceptance. A few fought in the New Guinea Islands Battalions and the Police.

Post war activity and contact with the administration came in the form of regular tax/census and routine administration patrols from, initially, the centres of AITAPE and later the patrol post at VANIMO. Patrols were principally carried out by officers of this department, under one of its many nomenclatures, and the Department of Public Health. This activity intensified towards the handover, by the Dutch, ~~to~~ of West Irian to the interim U.N. Administration and subsequently to Indonesia in 1962, culminating in the establishment of a patrol post at PAGEI in 1963. Formal administration of the Kilimari area was now carried out from that station.

The further establishment of the PAGEI Local Government Council in 1964 contributed further to the close and regular administration of the area since that time.

The people themselves are of the low-land New Guinean type with the ability to work extremely hard for short periods. Due however to the lack of motivation and a relatively low standard of sophistication little has been done in the sphere of economic development apart from one or two instances.

Some degree of frustration has been evident leading to one cargo cult outbreak originating at the village of KRISA in the north east of the area which has influenced most of the KILIMARI groups at one stage or another. The cult had no serious effects but involved the following of set rules and regulations which would show that the people were capable of discipline and therefore worthy of receiving back the knowledge and cargo they had forfeited in the past. The cult is now dormant and the activities of the villagers appear to be channelled into normal pursuits but it could possibly be resurrected without overmuch encouragement. Details were reported by the Assistant District Commissioner, VANIMO, in his 0/1-3 of the 29th March, 1968.

Generally the people are pro administration and mission although somewhat disillusioned by the slow rate of development in their area. Little realising that part of this slow rate may be laid at their own door. Some questions also indicate that they question the intense activity of the administration in border matters to the exclusion, because of the lack of time involved, of themselves.

E. POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS :(a) Village Population Register :

Attached.

(b) Road Communications :

All villages within the area under review are linked by foot tracks of varying standard. At the present moment the area has no vehicular access whatsoever. Villages to the south of the Pual River

23

are at times cut off from the bulk of the population by high water flooding for short periods. However fords exist at OSSIMA, the junction of the Pual and Puanai Rivers, an a wire suspension bridge, with materials supplied by the council, has been constructed across the Pual between the villages of ILUP and KILIPAU on the main route from PAGEI to VANIMO. The furthest distance, in time, between any two villages is not greater than 3 hours and averages about 40 minutes to an hour.

Tracks and fords between villages are shown on the attached map.

(c) Labour Flow :

Absenteeism is not a problem in the area less than 20% of the population being absent at work or school and only a minor percentage of these have been away for a period of greater than two years.

The majority of absentees are at work inside the West Sepik District and may be found at Vanimo which is only about 8 hours walk away from the area.

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS :

(a) Component Social Groups :

There are five noticeable component social groups in the KILIMERI. Four of these come from the same linguistic group and have a common tradition and history. The fifth is a single village, KRISA, which has its own distinct language and separate historic origin and tradition although, of late (i.e. in the past 30 years), this group appears to be linking itself more closely, particularly through marriage ties, to the other four groups.

(b) Operational Social Unit :

The operational social unit throughout the area, regardless of linguistic or component groupings, is the simple family within the lineage structure. The family operates as a complete unit for such ~~purposes~~ purposes as planting and harvesting food gardens, the construction of the family domicile etc. Extended Family assistance may be sought if required and must be given ~~to~~ under the social obligations tradition. For hunting and communal gardening purposes on a large scale operations may be conducted on a lineage basis.

Marriage is prohibited within the lineage but clan member can marry within the clan. There may be numerous lineages in a village but only one or two clans in the same group.

(c) Language Pattern :

All the villages in the Kilimeri with the exception of one group, KRISA, speak the one language known as 'EWO'. These villages are AIRU, ATYAWOU, AULI, AWOL, ELAU, ILUP, ISI, OMULA, OSOL, OSSIMA and SOSI.

KRISA village is one of those mysteries common to New Guinea in that it is the only village within the area, and indeed outside it, that lays claim to the language 'ISAGAWET'. There are no other known groups conversant with this language.

The KRISA people have learnt to understand the 'EWO' language as part of their intervillage trade relations in pre administration times. This action was not reciprocated by the 'EWO' speakers, quite possibly to their disadvantage. Pidgin english is spoken by all persons male or female, in the census division apart from the very young or the very old.

(d) Relations Between Component Social Groups :

(d) Relations Between Component Social Groups : (from p.iii)

The noticeable component social groupings within the census division as mentioned in paragraph C.(a), are as follows :

	<u>Villages in Group</u>	<u>Population</u>	<u>Linguistic</u>
1.	KRISA	304	ISAGAWEI
2.	ATYAWOU-OSOI-AULI-ELAU-SOSI	660	BWO
3.	ILUF-ISI No. 1 & ISI No 2- AWOI*	460	BWO
4.	OSSIMA-OMULA-AIRU*	332	BWO
5.	KILIPAU-KILIWIS	326	BWO

*These villages tend to operate as another social group but are also closely linked to the groups into which they have been, rather arbitrarily at this stage, allocated.

Relations between the groups are good in that little friction is evident apart from the usual land disputes. However as these also occur within the groups themselves and even within clan/lineages they are not outstanding as examples of friction although perennially important.

Inter marriage occurs mainly within the social groupings as shown and only rarely without although it does, especially as traditional reasons for it are breaking down, occur. The only exception is KRISA (Group 1) which obtains wives from groups 2 and 4. There is also a very limited traffic between groups 3 and 5. Movement between villages within the social group as shown is common but is limited without the groups. Where this does occur it is subject to much debate.

There is little co-operation between the groups in community projects at this stage. It is expected that such co-operation will increase with the continued emphasis on such ideas by the administration and the L.G. Council. Again the one exception is KRISA which, probably motivated by the tradition to survive, tends to work in co-operation with groups two and four. Traditionally none of the groups engaged in inter group warfare with each other but only outside their linguistic area. This does not include routine 'pay back' killings which could occur between clans.

(e) Relationships Outside the Area :

As already indicated in para. C.(d.), the groups traditionally carried out, or on, a running fight with villages from other linguistic groups. The exception being KRISA which apparently enjoyed a unique position in the area. Raids were carried out between the KILIBERI groups and the IMBIO-IMBRINIS people to the southeast, the NIAU KOFFO WENO groups to the west and the coastal VANIMO-WARIMO-MINGERA groups to the north. With the advent of government control and mission influence these traditional enmities have been broken down and a degree of cordiality between the above groups has now been evident for a good number of years. There is still, however, no organised co-operative activity between them, apart from the council, although they freely extend hospitality to people from these groups as they pass through to Vanimo. It is suspected though that some latent suspicion, a legacy from the earlier period, is still a force between the outside groups and the KILIBERI.

D. LEADERSHIP :(a) Leaders :

There are not many noticeable personages in the area. The influence of those leaders that do exist rarely extends beyond their particular social group apart from two or three instances. Generally speaking the leadership is acquired, thus following the traditional pattern for the area, although membership of the dominant lineage, clan or village in

21

the social group may add to their influence. Naturally personality and performance are important. The people apparently have no qualms about changing councillors, even if they are acknowledged leaders, at each election or in disregarding a person of leader-status if they find that his attitude or opinion is at variance with their own stated or imagined desires.

Personages of note are :

Name	Village	Type of Leader	Sphere of influence
BEMA TOU	KRISA Group 1.	acquired but also member of dominant clan.	PAGEI Patrol area. Killimeri groups 1, 2 and 4.
LIS OSI	OSSIMA Group 2.	acquired.	Pagei area. Strong in groups 3 and 4.
ARA ISAI	OSOL Group 2.	acquired.	Pagei area generally especially groups 2, 5.
<p>* It is of interest to note that these three men are present or ex office holders of the Pagei L. G. Council. ARA being the current President, BEMA the current vice-president and LIS the immediate past president. Thus indicating that their leadership qualities are also recognised by the people from other census divisions within the council.</p>			
SON APIO	KRISA	acquired. ex lulusi	Group 1 only.
ERO SIDI	APIYAWOU	acquired. ex luluai	Group 4 only
KULAU	KILIMWI	acquired. ex PIR.	Group 5.
API	OSSIMA	acquired.	Group 4. Limited.

There are numerous other village leaders but these have no real influence apart from their spokesmen role.

(b) Background Details of (a) :

<u>BEMA TOU</u>	Served in the N.G.I.B. during the war. Returned to his village afterward. Showed interest in economic ventures. Has planted coffee and coconut gardens. Runs three trade stores at KRISA, Waterstone (near Vanimo) and has a share in the third store in the heart of the KILLIMERI area. Has been councillor at Krisa since the inception of the council and has been away to several district conferences for L.G. Councils as well as visits to Wewak in recent years. Has lately purchased land at OSSIMA for cattle. He has indicated that he wishes to finish with council work and concentrate on economic ventures. At present the Vice President of the council.
<u>LIS OSI</u>	Home village OSSIMA. Again has turned his talents to making money and has been mildly successful. Owns a trade store at OSSIMA. First President of the Council.
<u>ARA ISAI</u>	OSOL Village. Wide sphere of influences over 660 people and his authority is recognised in other KILLIMERI Villages. Has been called on to chair dispute meetings in the Pagei area. Eager to see development in his area and is constantly making people see the need for development. President of the Pagei Council.

(c) Leadership Trends :

There is no significant change in the leadership pattern. The traditional leader acquired his status by virtue of his prowess in fields leading to public acclaim such as war, oratory or other peaceful pursuits. Leadership being attained by performance and personality. This has not changed. What is significant is that some of the leaders of the pre economic, pre council era have been successful in making the transition from the one system to the other and thus maintain their leadership status.

Much collective power still remains in the hands of the older men especially in the more conservative villages such as ISI, IIMP and AMOI, where the traditional customs re marriage and the belief in sorcery etc., are particularly tenacious. Throughout the area there is definite culture conflict with the reactionary elements on the losing side because of the economic performance and example of men like OSI and BEWA.

E. LAND TENURE AND USE :

(a) General Description :

Ownership of the land is vested in the "family" or lineage with the ultimate authority residing in the senior male member of the lineage. However individual rights in the land, be they secondary or just usufruct are jealously guarded so that the 'ultimate' owner must pay heed to the thoughts and wishes of the people to a large degree.

Inheritance of land is patrilineal from father to son therefore leaving ownership to the principal family in the clan. If there is no male issue the land passes to the oldest surviving male relative of the owner and hence to his male issue.

Women cannot own land unless she is the sole survivor of a particular lineage. On her death the ownership passes to her eldest son and the patrilineal system is continued. There are no instances of a woman owning land in the KILLMERRI at present.

(b) Lease Land :

There are no instances of any individual leasing land through the administration. There are two cases of land purchases by native individuals from other groups through the payment of a lump sum consideration. This has resulted in a type of land tenure conversion with the land passing to a "foreign" individual or small group. The idea is still new as regards economic ventures although a traditional land exchange custom does exist where land has been exchanged as part of a bride price, in exchange for other land or for settlements of one kind or another.

There is no intention to start administration sponsored land tenure conversion or lease schemes nor are there any pressures in the area which could indicate a trend towards their initiation in the future.

(c) Land - Cash Cropping :

Economic gardens are at present being established along communal, lineage, lines as far as regards the initial clearing and planting and the responsibility for its upkeep is then entrusted to a single individual. The understanding is clearly that any cash proceeds from the crop would be divided amongst the lineage.

Individual effort is recognised and the right for cash incomes to go directly to the person who did all the work is also accepted. A sound capitalistic idea ! The trend, to be encouraged by both the Department of Agriculture and ourselves, is definitely in this latter direction.

F. LITERACY :

(a) Schools :

There are two major schools in the KILLMERRI teaching in grades up to, and including, standard 4 in one instance. Both are staffed and run by the Catholic Order of the Passionists and are situated at OSOL and OSSIMA, the former in the very heart of the KILLMERRI. English is taught at both schools.

A small preparatory school is in operation at JUBIA and another

19

at ILUP teaches literacy in pidgin english. Both are staffed by the above mission.

School	Number of students	
OSSIMA MISSION		124
OSOL MISSIONS SCHOOL	Prep 19m, 9f. II 16m, 18f. III 15m, 11f.	88
OMULA PREP.	8m, 10f.	18
ILUP PREP.	5m, 6f.	11
TOTAL		241

Only the total figure for the male and the female students from the KILLMERTI area attending the OSSIMA school could be obtained as this school also serves the MBIO area and the breakup by village was not available. 21 students also attend the government school at VANIMO. These are all males.

Students graduating from the Osol (standard III) school or the Ossima (Standard IV) and showing promise may be sent to the Mission higher schools at LOTE (Vanimo) and ALTAPE.

(b) Literacy :

A total of 41 males and 9 females were found to be literate in pidgin. These only include people in the village at the time of census. There are very few persons remaining in the villages who can speak or write english although there are some absent who do possess this facility. Total number of persons literate in english, excluding school children and absentees, was 10.

(c) Higher Education :

Enquiries revealed that there were, as yet, no people in the area who had received, what could be termed, 'higher education'. Most school leavers in the area had attained standard III or IV levels of education with some passing the standard VI qualification. This situation will change as more students go onto the higher standards from Ossima and Osol.

(d) Students Absent Receiving Higher Education :

Nil.

(e) Mass Media :

Because of the low literacy rate there is little interest in newspapers or information sheets. Radio bulletins from radio Wewak and general programmes from the same source are popular and most of the villages possess at least one radio receiver. Lack of maintenance has caused some of these to fall into disrepair. In the case of council receivers steps will need to be taken to correct this.

Interest in the programmes is still parochial. i.e. They mostly enjoy the 'singsing bilong ol ples' or recordings of indigenous songs, with a secondary interest in 'pop' or country and western music. News regarding the West Sepik and Vanimo is also of interest. National and World news items are however still too remote to generate much interest or create much of an impression although one man at OSOL stated that he didn't want self government yet because he was concerned that the territory might end up like "Blaira"!!!

G. STANDARD OF LIVING :

(a) General :

Housing in the area varies from satisfactory to a good standard

and follows the standard coastal design of four walls, a door, possibly some minute windows, with the whole structure raised some feet off the ground.

Sanitation in the villages is fair only. Whilst the patrol was present in the villages they presented a clean and tidy picture. The over abundance of flies however indicate that general conditions are probably otherwise.

European artifacts are not plentiful in the area being limited to the occasional broad dishes and buckets. Plates and spoons are also used. Their scarcity is due not because they do not find them attractive but rather that their particular desires lie elsewhere when money is available. Axes, bush knives and shovels are widely used however and are accepted as useful tools.

(b) Staple Diet :

The staple diet is sago mixed with hot water into a pudding consistency, cooking bananas, indigenous vegetables, tuber crops such as sweet potatoes, taro and the odd yam, coconuts and varied kinds of game meat such as birds, pigs and fish if practicable. Onions (Challots) and tomatoes have been introduced and are widespread throughout the area as are the small chillies. They are used regularly by the people. English potatoes are being grown in two places but are not eaten much being produced mainly for sale to the mission or the administration.

Tinned meats are sometimes purchased but not regularly and could not be said to have become an integral part of their diet. This is due to their relatively low excess income available for such extra items.

(c) Community Centres :

There are no community centres in the area. There are no social organisations such as the Red Cross, Girl Guides or Scouts and the people play very little sport.

H. MISSIONS :

(a) Missions Represented :

There are two missions operating in the area.

1. Passionist Catholic Mission
2. Seventh Day Adventist Mission

The Passionists have their headquarters at LOTE near Vanimo with an outstation at OSSIMA in the KILIMERI. OSSIMA is situated on the eastern side of the area but is within easy access to all villages. The mission also has a school serving the people at OSOL. All the villages in the area have professed adherents to this particular mission. Its influence is widespread although not always accepted without question.

The Seventh Day Adventists have only made a recent foray into the area and have established a New Guinea pastor just outside of OSSIMA at a hamlet known as OMOL. This man is from the Wovuk area. The mission has limited influence in OSSIMA, AMOL and, to a lesser degree, the ISI groups.

There is no evident tension between the professed adherents of either mission although some annoyance has been evinced by the Catholic Missions principal representative at the Seventh Day encroachment of his area.

(b) Services Provided :

In addition to its normal spiritual function the Catholic Mission at OSSIMA operates two schools, one at its base station and the other at

OSOL. It further provides a training course for selected persons in cattle management. The people sell garden and cash crop produce to the mission which therefore serves the important function of a market outlet for the limited production in the area to date. This in itself could provide the necessary impetus for increased plantings in future years.

Staff of the mission in the area consists of :

OSSIMA	1	Priest-in-Charge	Expatriate
	1	Brother (Farm & Cattle)	Expatriate
	1	Lay Worker (M) (Farmer)	Expatriate
	1	A.V.A. Teacher/Typist (F)	Expatriate
	1	A.V.A. Nursing Sister (F)	Expatriate
	4	Teachers (M)	New Guinean
	18	Farmer Trainees (M)	New Guinean
OSOL	3	Teachers (M)	New Guinean

The mission's Infant Welfare Sisters from Vanimo also come out once fortnightly to attend to the maternal and child health of the area surrounding OSSIMA.

The Seventh Day Adventist mission operates a small village prep school, unrecognised, at OMOI some 20 minutes walk away from the OSSIMA station. It operates no other service agencies.

(c) General Attitude :

The Catholics are accepted by all the people in the area in the role of a service agent in the above fields. They enjoy general acceptance by the people even where the latter are not Catholics. The continued presence of the priest, Fr. Ignatius Willy, in the area since 1961 has made him familiar and accepted figure and, I feel, contributes to the strong influence of the mission in the area. The people appear generally to think that the mission is a good thing and that it provides a service to the area.

The main backing for the Seventh Day Adventists in the area comes from a small breakaway group of the OSSIMA people who have now returned to settle at their traditional hamlet site of OMOI. The mission would appear to be an innocent part of a scheme by API, the present councillor of OSSIMA, to gain stature as a leader in comparison to LIS OSI the ex councillor and leader of the OSSIMA-OMILA-AIRU group. However the mission is accepted without ill-feeling by the people and they even enjoy a gradually increasing influence in their limited sphere.

1. NON-INDIGENES :

(a) Existing Development :

There are no plantations, factories or commercial establishments in the area being surveyed. The Catholic Mission runs some 40 head of cattle which it intends to use for meat produce for supply to the mission stations in the West Sepik District generally and as a breed herd for the beginning of a localised cattle industry. Labour is obtained through the services of the members of the training school who are later set up with beasts.

(b) Labour Supply to (a) :

The above would only absorb casual labour of up to 10 persons at any one time. This is not likely to increase appreciably in the foreseeable future.

(c) Market Outlet :

The mission does serve as a market outlet for rice and garden produce. Actual figures are not yet available as the industry is only

in its infancy. However the mission has received enough indications to warrant the purchase of a small rice mill which will enable it to process the rice and therefore purchase more of it. The station is not linked by road to any part of the area being surveyed. All produce has to be carried in.

(d) Prospects of Future Development :

The advent of a full scale timber industry could alter the above situation radically. However, until that occurs the area can expect little expatriate development.

J. COMMUNICATIONS :

(a) Roads :

There are no vehicular roads in the area. All villages are linked by good walking tracks. There is one foot suspension bridge on the Pual River between ILUP and KILIPAU.

Details of major tracks are :

FROM	TO	Approx Distance	Walking Time (hrs)	REMARKS
PAGEI P.P.	ISI 2	7 miles	2½	Tractor road 3 miles
ISI 2	ISI 1	2	20 min.	walking only
ISI 2	AWOL	1	35 min.	walking only
AWOL	OSSIMA	2	50 min.	Walking - very muddy ford Puanani R. waist high.
OSSIMA	OMUZA	1	20 min.	walking - suit m/cycle or tractor if widened.
OSSIMA	KRISA	4	2 hrs.	ford Pual R. - low water only, thigh deep, walking track some steep ridges.
KRISA	OSOL (via Auli)	4	2	walking only - ridge
OSOL	AIYAWOU	1	20 min.	walking - suit m/cycle
AIYAWOU	SOSI	5	2½ hrs	walking only
OSOL	EIAU	1	20 min.	walking - suit m/cycle
OSOL	KILIMTS, KILIPAU	1	20 min.	walking - suit m/cycle if gradients exchanged.
KILIPAU	ILUP	2	1 hrs.	walking - foot suspension bridge over Pual.
ILUP	Isi/Pagei Rd.	1	30 min.	swampy - walking only.
NOTE : Some tracks could take motor cycle or even tractor traffic at present. They are however isolated because of lack of connecting roads.				
KRISA	VANIMO	11	5½ hrs.	Walking only - rugged
SOSI	VANIMO	9	4½ hrs.	Walking only - rugged terrain

NOTE : Tracks to VANIMO are included as it is the only shipping point
for the area.

Although the area is entirely without road access roads could feasibly be constructed from VANIMO to SOSI-OSOL-ILUP and through to PAGEI at an average cost, using council assistance and the self help principle, of about \$350 per mile for 26 miles. A donkey track is at present being constructed voluntarily by the people which could probably be upgraded at a later stage. The approximate cost of a road from VANIMO to OSOL, 15 miles, on this basis and un-surfaced would be in the ~~xxx~~ vicinity of \$5250.

(b) Sea :

The area is remote from the sea. The nearest shipping point is Vanimo. Outboard motor powered canoes or other shallow-draught water transport (e.g. barges) could utilise the PUAL River, at present large-

ly ignored as a means of transportation, to OSSIMA at all times and at least to ILUP during times of moderate water level. This means of access has been tentatively explored by a patrol and will be more fully investigated during the current financial year. Should it prove a feasible and economic proposition a holding depot for bulk cargo into and out of the area could perhaps be considered at OSSIMA.

(c) Air :

Three aerodromes affect the area. However the only one sited within its boundaries is at OSSIMA Mission.

This landing ground is suitable for category D operations, i.e. Cessna 206; Dorniers and BH Islanders. The only regular service into the strip is by the Catholic Mission although Aerial Tours will land on charter. This airstrip could be extended by at least 200 feet and with adequate clearance could become operational to category 'C' operations.

The airstrip at PAGEI is category 'C' standard and is used for Commercial operations. It is 6 hours from the centre of the area. There is no road access.

The aerodrome (D.C.A.) at VANINO is of Fokker Friendship standard and links the centre with Wewak and the territory. It is 8 hours walk from the centre of the area. There is no vehicular access.

K. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS :

There are no persons with qualified technical or clerical skills in the area under survey. Those who do possess them are at present employed in major centres such as Wewak etc. The Kilimeri thus has its own version of the "brain-drain" problem albeit of a minor nature.

L. STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT :

The area is largely fragmented. There is no evidence of any unified approach to those matters affecting their well being or otherwise although there is a similarity in parochial views which could, at some future date, provide the basis of an organised pressure movement.

The most significant future source of resentment is the widespread purchase of timber rights in the area. The people are already asking questions as to why nothing is being done, indeed a good question. Another facet of this problem, as yet unthought of by them, is their legal position should the villagers wish to clear large tracts of forest for the planting of economic crop plantations, e.g. copra. It is possible that they may be unable to do so legally because of the high timber content of the forests. Either the dormant resources will have to be exploited or else some form of permission be brought into operation to allow for future agricultural extension activities.

The West Irian situation does not affect the people greatly. They recognise the land rights of the NIAU KOFO and SANGKE groups on this side of the border but have little contact with them. They do however question the inordinate amount of time and money being expended upon refugees and border patrols at the expense of patrolling in the area generally. An understandable observation.

The PAGEI Local Government Council does not play a very significant part in formulating political thought as yet. It is still a sounding board for ~~political~~ parochial wants and aspirations. The Kilimeri people through their councillors could dominate the council by weight of numbers but to date have not made any effort to do so.

It is rare that the people will bring forward any new or radical ideas of their own. There is an over dependence on the officers of this department and the missionaries on matters affecting anything except the

most local matters. They do not fully follow the machinery of the government but are being gradually enlightened by political education on patrols, through the council and by the radio.

Members of the House of Assembly generally appear remote to the people although they know their local member, Mr. P. Langro, and have heard of self-government, the PANGU Party, the DEMOCRATIC Party and other political/descriptive catchwords and phrases. They have a only a hazy understanding of them at this stage.

The people were adamant that they did not want self-government yet. This statement was freely volunteered in many villages. Their understanding of the ~~mix~~ term however was poor as they had in mind a mass exodus of all the Australian government, mission and private enterprise personnel. The concept was explained to them to alleviate this concern.

A reasonable good understanding of voting and voting techniques is evident as may be expected after recent years of council and national elections.

Two prominent people from the area, both present office holders of the council, have been away as observers or delegates to Local Government Conferences. They are ARA ISAI of OSOL and BEMA TOU of KRISA.

M. ECONOMY OF THE AREA :

(a) Number of Economic Trees :

No accurate record is held at PAGEI of the number of economic trees. From a survey of the villages most trees are used as food trees and there are no significant plantings of any crop in the area. The only villages with excess trees are as follows :

KRISA	3000 mature coconut trees	5500 immature	Total	8500
	210 coffee (mature)	500 immature		710
OSOL	1000 mature coconut trees	n/a		1000
SOSI	990 " " "	" "		990

All other villages would appear to have less than 5 food coconut trees per head of population. More accurate figures should be available when the current survey by field workers is completed.

(b) Total Production :

Copra	600 lbs	OMULA and AIYAMOU
Coffee	50 lbs	KRISA
Rice	"	" rice production has only begun this year and the rice plants were just beginning to bear at the time of the survey. It is estimated that up to a $\frac{1}{2}$ ton of rice will be produced this year.

(c) Potential Production :

Copra : Only Krisa and Omula actually have sufficient trees for minor production. At 5 food nut trees per head of population the area should, technically, not be producing at all.

Coffee : Only Krisa has planted coffee. They are producing the maximum with their present crop.

Rice : Rice being the "new" crop in the area the people are extremely enthusiastic about it and quite a number of rice gardens are being cultivated. Again the B.A.S.F. are not attempting to introduce a cash crop initially but the people are producing it as such. No estimate of potential production can be made as yet because the people are still planting and the project is still in its infancy.

(d) Market Gardening Enterprise :

Native foods produce is sold to Ossima and Vanimo by the people who carry it in for sale to people on the open market. English potatoes are grown at SOSI and OSOL but not in sufficient quantities to maintain a regular supply. However all that is produced at the moment is sold either at OSSIMA, PAGESI or VANIMO.

Annual receipts from this source would be approximately \$400 per annum.

(e) Earnings from Wage Labour :

Pagoi Wage Labour Line	\$ 2000.00
Patrol Carriers	250.00
Fresh Foods	200.00
	<hr/>
	2450.00

(f) Co-Operatives :

There are no co-operative societies in the area. The attitude of the people is neutral.

(g) Outstanding Entrepreneurs :

Trade/Primary **BENA TOU (Kwisa)** Owns 2 trade stores and is partner in a third. Has planted large areas with coffee and is fostering coconut plantings. Intends to enter the cattle industry and settle at Ossima eventually. Has an outstanding personality. Financially well off from proceeds timber and land sales.

LIS OSI (Ossima) Trade Store owner. Employs labour to cultivate rice/coconut gardens. Keen to settle people on unused land and is prepared to sell land he cannot use.

ERO SEMO (Aiyawon) Trade store owner in village organises copra production.

Primary **BISKENE BALO (Ossima)** Copra Producer. At present produces about 3 bags a year.

WOI YOI (Sogi) Produces potatoes and vegetables. Also coconuts for copra.

(h) C.S.B. Accounts :

There are 72 known savings bank accounts in the area with a current total of \$5180.

(i) Taxation :

The people have no difficulty in meeting the council tax rate of \$3.00 per adult male (over 18) and 50c per female. Tax defaulters form about 1.5 % of the total population.

(j) Per Capita Income :

Wage Labour	\$2000	
Patrol Carriers	250	
Fresh Foods/Markets	600	
Cash Crops	65	
Timber Interests	2450) six monthly payments
	2450	
	<hr/>	
	\$ 7815	

Therefore per capita income is \$3.54.

This figure is generally average with perhaps slightly lower figures for the ILUP-ISI-AMKOL groups and an above average figure for KRISA (due to the large timber money investments) and OSSIMA, due to the proximity of the OSSIMA Mission.

II. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY :

(a) Land Availability :

There is ample arable land available for the increased plantings of coconuts and rice. Very little of the available land has been cultivated apart from subsistence gardening and there is sufficient land in all group holdings for an increase of, at the very least, 2-300% in economic crop plantings. Approximate area available excluding swamps and limestone hills would be about 28,000 acres largely unused at present.

(b) Market Gardening :

An increase in market gardening is a distinct possibility for the area. Potatoes and natural tuber crops grow very well in the northern hills as do Australian type vegetables. Tomatoes also do very well. Indigenous vegetable crops are in ample supply. The problem here is the ready market for the produce. A road to Vanimo would solve the problem, in fact should Vanimo develop into a medium size town it is a distinct possibility that the Kilmeri area could become the food supply centre for the urban area.

(c) Wage Earnings :

Wage earnings within the area are not likely to increase significantly during the next 10 years unless the forestry lease potential is realised. Large scale logging or chip mill operations would require workers and this would increase the wage earnings. However this cannot be regarded as a certainty.

As Vanimo grows a larger number of casual labour will be required and the people will begin to move to that centre to exploit the need. A moderate increase in work availability may be expected. The proximity of the area, no more than 8 hours walk, plus the relatively heavy population density would place it in a good position as a labour source for the centre.

(d) New Crops :

Due to the quarantine restriction in the border area the introduction of new crops is rather limited. Rice and copra are the main basis for cash cropping in the area and are likely to remain so. There is a possible introduction of Bixa Orellana (used for lipstick) but this is as yet an untried quantity. It is my considered opinion that copra would be the most suitable crop to concentrate on, together with rice, as they have either a steady or growing market and will therefore provide reasonable returns.

Timber is the dormant factor of development in the area. The exploitation of this resource depends entirely on outside agencies as the people are unable to take advantage of it because of the large amount of capital required.

(e) Development Programmes :

The people are not really afraid of hard work if given the proper motivation and would respond favourably to any concentrated push towards economic crop expansion. They are however easily discouraged and tend to lose interest especially where returns for the crop in the introductory years are non-existent. It would require constant guidance and exhort-

ation by the members of the agriculture department, the council and officers of this department to keep the effort from flagging once the initial enthusiasm had worn off. It would therefore have to be a matter of policy for the area.

Q. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT :

The Pagei Council has been in operation for five years. During this period it has not progressed greatly beyond the stage of being a public forum for parochial attitudes. The councillors are too much concerned with a 'lulusai' role instead of being the true representatives and responsible leaders for their people.

The people regard local government, as materialised by the Pagei Council, as an extension or facet of the administration as vested in the current officer in charge at Pagei. They accept the councillor's idea of himself as a 'lulusai' or foreman of works projects and as the personification of governmental authority in the village as long as he is backed by the power of the administration. They do however regard the council with a slightly possessive air as 'our council' and it is considered a desirable institution even though it is not very effective from a local governmental point of view.

Steps have been taken to change the above state of affairs per medium of political education and councillor courses. A portfolio councillor system will also be introduced in the near future.

On the credit side however the council is no longer regarded, as before its inception, as a panacea for all ills. As such it now has a realistic base on which to build.

P. ATTITUDE TOWARDS THE CENTRAL GOVERNMENT :

The people of the Kilimeri area continue to accept the authority and presence of the central government, as personified by the Pagei station and personnel, with equanimity and respect. It is sought out as arbitrator and ideas and orders emanating from it are seriously considered and usually followed. The latter partly because they are conscious of the power of the courts.

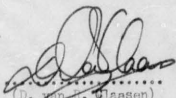
There is little knowledge about central government agencies such as the public service, the courts etc., beyond District Headquarters. Interest in the House of Assembly is, however, keen and they show interest in what their member is doing although not in any national sense. They do feel that they are neglected by the administration at times but accept the fact, when explained, that the governments resources must be spread over a large area and amongst many peoples.

Generally the central government to them is located in Vanimo who report, in turn to vague persons in Moresby who are somehow mystically connected to the House of Assembly and His Honour, the Administrator.

Q. ACCOMMODATION SERVICES AND FACILITIES :

This is not applicable to the area. The only accommodation facilities are village rest houses which are in good condition.

For your information, please.


(D. van N. Claassen)
District Officer
PAGEI Patrol Post.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

10

Telephone

Telegram

Our Reference 67/1/10

If calling ask for

Mr. AKK/LHM :

Department of District Administration

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

18th. September, 1969.

Mr. M. Morrison,
Sub-District Office,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL - KILIMERI C/D.

Please prepare to undertake a
Patrol in the PAGEI Area to the KILIMERI Census
Division.

You will be under the super-
vision and direction of the Officer-in-Charge, PAGEI,
Mr. D. Van CLAASEN, who will be in charge of the
Patrol.

You will be required to submit
a Patrol Report as per D.D.A. Circular 67/1/0 of 21st.
June, 1968. This is to be a separate report to that
of the Officer-in-Charge, PAGEI and will serve as
good training for when you have to submit one on a
Patrol conducted by yourself. Mr. CLAASEN will be
able to assist you in this matter.

You will NOT be expected to submit
an Area Study, but it is anticipated that you will help
Mr. CLAASEN to gather information etc. for his Area
Study.

Please call on me for any assist-
ance you may require.

I wish you a good Patrol.

C. K. TRY
(A. K. TRY)

s/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(19)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 7/1969-70 - KILIMERI CENSUS
DIVISION.

Report No. PAGEI 7/1969-70.
Sub-District. VANIMO.
Council Area. PAGEI Local Government Council.
Patrol Conducted By. DANIEL van R. CLAASEN.
Designation : Assistant District Officer./
Acting District Officer.
Area Patrolled. KILIMERI Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying. H.J.P. MORRISON, Assistant
Patrol Officer, VANIMO.
1385. Const. 1/c. MAKAI.
PAGEI Detachment.
0612. Const. MANAJMBAN.
PAGEI Detachment.
3203. Const. EREMAN.
PAGEI Detachment.
Duration of Patrol. 24th. September - 30th.
September.
8th. October - 17th. October.
17 Days.
Date of Last Patrol. February, 1969.
Pre-Election Patrols.
Objects of Patrol. a. Census Revision.
b. Area Study Compilation.
c. Political Education.
d. Encourage Economic
Development.
e. Routine Administration.
Total Population. 2,129 Persons.
Map Reference. Map Sheets. SA.54-11.
Map Sheets. SA.54-13.
Village Population Register. No.

INTRODUCTION :

1. In accordance with your written Instructions 67/1/4 of 18th. September, 1969, I carried out a Census Revision/Routine Administrative Patrol and Area Study to the KILLMERI Census Division under the direction of Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN. At the end of the Patrol four (4) days were spent walking to and returning from the Border on the JABIRI River Track to erect Border Warning signs.
2. The area Patrolled is situated to the North of PAGEI Station and crosses the PUAL River basin as well as the Southern slopes of the OENAKE Range.
3. The Villages are grouped close to the OSSIMA Mission Station and are within easy walking distance of each other. The tracks, usually following ridge lines, were in good condition. The tracks from VANIMO to SOSI and to the Border on the JABIRI River were in poor condition and required more effort.

DIARY :

24th. September, 1969 :

Left PAGEI 0835. Arrived ISI No. 2. 1200 Hours. A flat track in reasonable condition. Listened to informal discussions.

25th. September, 1969 :

Heavy rain in morning. Census revised 1400 Hours. Large group moving to OSSIMA area. 1600 Hours, walked to ISI No. 1 on next ridge. 15 Minutes. One house abandoned by S.D.A. Mission Teacher. Villagers told that they could remove it.

26th. September, 1969 :

Left ISI No. 2 at 0815 Hours. 40 Minutes walk to AWOL. Arrived AWOL 0855 Hours. Listened to Mr. D van R. CLASSEN talk and discussions later. Census revised.

27th. September, 1969 :

Left AWOL 0800 Hours. Arrived OSSIMA 0850 Hours. PUWANI River 3' deep and fordable. Courtesy call to Mission. AIRU Census revised 1600 Hours at OSSIMA.

28th. September, 1969 :

Observed. 1400. Walked to AIRU. Time 20 Minutes. River 4' deep and just fordable. Agreed to site for new Rest House. Inspected ruins of P.I.R. built bridge destroyed by flood waters. Evening meal at Mission.

29th. September, 1969 :

OSSIMA Census revised and listened to talks and discussions on Political Education and Economic development. 1400 Hours. Walked to ELA Camp being built by people moving from ISI. Permanent housing being built and rice and corn plantings looking healthy.

30th. September, 1969 :

Walked to OMULA. 30 Minutes. Census revised. Listened to talks and informal discussions. Returned to OSSIMA p.m. Walked around Mission Station with Father IGNATUS. Inspected Cattle project and experimental rice plantings. 1600. Returned to VANIMO per Mission Aircraft.

8th. October, 1969 :

Left VANIMO (DASI) 0830. Arrived SOSI 1330. Arrived AIYAWOU 1645 to join Patrol. The track from VANIMO to SOSI is in dreadful condition, very steep in places with heavy mud underfoot. From AIYAWOU to SOSI the track has been much improved and apart from fallen logs would be possible for motor bikes.

9th. October, 1969 :

Walked to OSOL. 20 Minutes. A pleasant walk along the ridge. Census for OSOL, AULI and ELAU revised at OSOL. Talks and discussions with assembled people. Visited Mission School.

7

10th. October, 1969 :

Walked to ELAU with Mr. D. van R. CLASSEN. 20 Minutes pleasant walk. Informal discussions. In afternoon visited AULI. 20 Minutes walk across the valley to a parallel ridge. Village requested to have Census revision here rather than at CSOL. Agreed. Father IGNATUS arrived at OSOL later. Informal discussion with him in the evening.

11th. October, 1969 :

20 Minutes walk to KILIWIS/KILIPAU. One Rest House placed between the two villages. Census revised in the afternoon. Large number absent at OSSIMA Aid Post - mainly sores.

12th. October, 1969 :

Sunday observed. Discussion with Councillor in evening.

13th. October, 1969 :

Left KILIWIS/KILIPAU 0800. Arrived ILUP 0900. Walked to ILUP. Pleasant apart from the badly sagging suspension bridge. Looked at ILUP rice garden near river. Badly overgrown. Census revised, and listened to talks and discussions. Patrol equipment organised for walk to SUHAMPA.

14th. October, 1969 :

Mr. D. van R. CLASSEN left for PAGEI. Patrol departed ILUP 0730 with 25 Carriers and 2 Police. Arrived ARISA 1330. Track follows South bank of PUAL River for 1 hour then crosses to North - a further 2 hours walk to the JASSI River, then 3 hours to ARISA. Track throughout clear and easy walking along ridges. All River crossings fordable. Heavy rain p.m. Slept ARISA Camp site.

15th. October, 1969 :

Left ARISA 0800. Walked to KONO. 1100 Camp set up. Left KONO 1130 for Border via JABIRI track. Runs parallel to river about 500 yards North along ridges. This track has been cut by IAU people living at KONO.

16th. October, 1969 :

Left KONO 0600. Arrived ARISA 1000. ARISA - JASI River 12 Noon. JASI/WARABUNG 1400. Track good from JASI to WARABUNG running along west bank of the river.

17th. October, 1969 :

Left WARABUNG. Arrived PAGEI 12 Noon. A good dry track climbing steadily from the River at WARABUNG onto the plateau in the PAGEI area. 1800. Flew to VANIMO via AERIAL TOURS.

END OF DIARY.

6

SITUATION REPORT :

A. POLITICAL :

LOCAL GOVERNMENT :

The KILLIMERI Census Division is part of PAGEI Local Government Council Area, established in 1963. The people of the Division appear to regard the Council and Councillors as a 'mouthpiece' to present their views to the Government and to bring the Government's views back to the people in the Village.

In discussions there was little to suggest that they regard the Council as a body capable of improving their economic conditions and it is obvious that much remains to be done in the field of Political Education.

COUNCILLORS :

The difference between a Councillor and a Lulua does not seem to have been established. Government Patrols continue to call upon the Councillor to carry out functions which are not his responsibility, for instance, maintenance of Rest Houses, nominating Patrol Carriers etc. This, unfortunately, happens because the Councillor is the most obvious authority in the Village. However, until this practice ceases it will be difficult to train Councillors in their proper role, or to teach the Villagers.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY :

There is very little understanding of the functions of the House of Assembly. It is known to exist and to be a 'Big Council' meeting in POREI MORESBY, but its relationship with the Administration is unclear.

Interest was expressed in the activities of the Regional Member, Mr. J. P. LANGRO. Questions were frequently put, asking why the Member has not visited the KILLIMERI Area more often.

The Member is probably regarded more as 'another Spokesman' for their views than as a part of the Governing process of the Territory.

POLITICAL EDUCATION :

This is obviously in a very basic state. Throughout the Patrol formal talks and informal discussions were held. These explained the reasons for Australia being in New Guinea and the steps being taken to develop the Country towards self-Government.

In particular, the functions of the separate branches of the Government; House of Assembly; Public Service and Judiciary were explained.

Political Education during this Patrol was the start of a programme which will take years to complete. The people are interested and receptive and a continuous programme should bear fruit eventually.

B. ECONOMIC :

The KILLIMERI Area is largely a subsistence economy area growing and eating traditional crops. The area has three (3) main means of development available; the large scale extraction of timber; selling of cash crops to VANIMO; Mission sponsored agricultural projects at OSSINA.

TIMBER :

The Timber Leases in the area are available and await commercial development. Nothing more can be done within the area until the Leases are taken up.

CASH CROPS :

In the area small plots of rice, potatoes and onions are being grown. However, these efforts are by a few individuals with little support from the bulk of the population.

There is a small increase in the number of coconut trees but no great effort is being made. The main drawback to any cash crop development is the lack of road transport out of the area. / 4.

In an attempt to alleviate this PAGEI Council is working on a pack-donkey project. This will use five donkeys on a track from AIYAWO, through SOSI to VANIMO. The track is being constructed as a Self-Help project. The section from SOSI to VANIMO was studied during the Patrol. Although it is in bad condition, the route is feasible. With further encouragement a regular outlet to the Coast for produce will be a reality.

MISSION SPONSORED PROJECTS :

The Catholic Mission at OSSIMA is developing a Cattle Herd based on part Brahmin cattle for their own use. Local people are also being trained in cattle management and are being encouraged to establish small cattle holdings near the Mission.

The Mission is also running a number of experimental crop projects including new strains of rice, corn and vegetables.

This has encouraged a group of ten (10) men, plus dependents, to move from ISI to ELA near OSSIMA. They have planted their first crop of rice, mixed with corn and this appears to be growing well. The Mission is the only outlet for these crops until transport to VANIMO becomes possible.

C. SOCIAL :

EDUCATION :

The Catholic Mission runs two (2) Schools, to Standard IV at OSSIMA and Standard III at OSOL. For higher Grades children move to LOTE Mission School near VANIMO as Boarders. There is no Government School in the area. The OSOL School is maintained voluntarily by the people of the area and there is obviously a growing awareness of the importance of education.

HEALTH :

There is an Aid Post at OSSIMA. This is well used by the closer Villagers but those in the OSOL area claim that it is too far away and they have asked that a new Aid Post be established at OSOL.

A number of people had gone to the Aid Posts at PAGEI and OSSIMA in the two weeks before the Patrol arrived. It seems that the prospect of a Patrol appearing is needed to encourage many of the people to seek treatment.

The only noticeable disease was a large number of cases of sores, mainly on the legs. The people claim that this is normal for the time of the year and many had not bothered to seek treatment.

MISSIONS :

The Catholic Mission at OSSIMA has a wide range of activities in providing education and health facilities as well as sponsoring agricultural projects as noted in Section 'B'.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission has recently placed a School teacher at OMOI. This has created some conflict with Father IGNATUS, the Priest in Charge at OSSIMA, who seems to regard it as his duty to force the S.D.A. Teacher out of the OSSIMA Area.

MISCELLANEOUS :

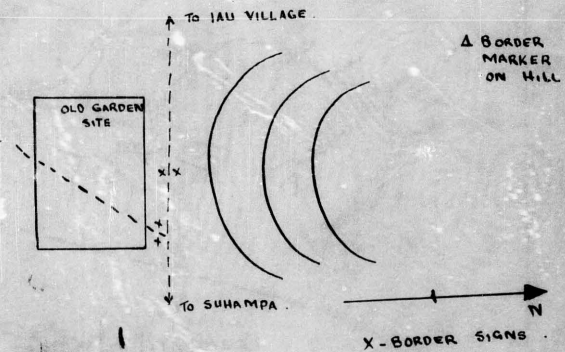
The Patrol arrived at the Border at SUHAMP A on 15th. October, 1969 at 1430. The concrete Border Marker NORTH of the track was located. Two sets of two signs were placed about 40 yards East of this Mark. One set was placed on the main track leading to IAU Village. The other was placed on a Branch Track leading South of the main track into an old garden area. The undergrowth was cleared around the posts holding the Signs.

The tracks crossing the Border were overgrown and apparently little used.

The Patrol left to return to KONO at approximately 1500 in heavy rain.

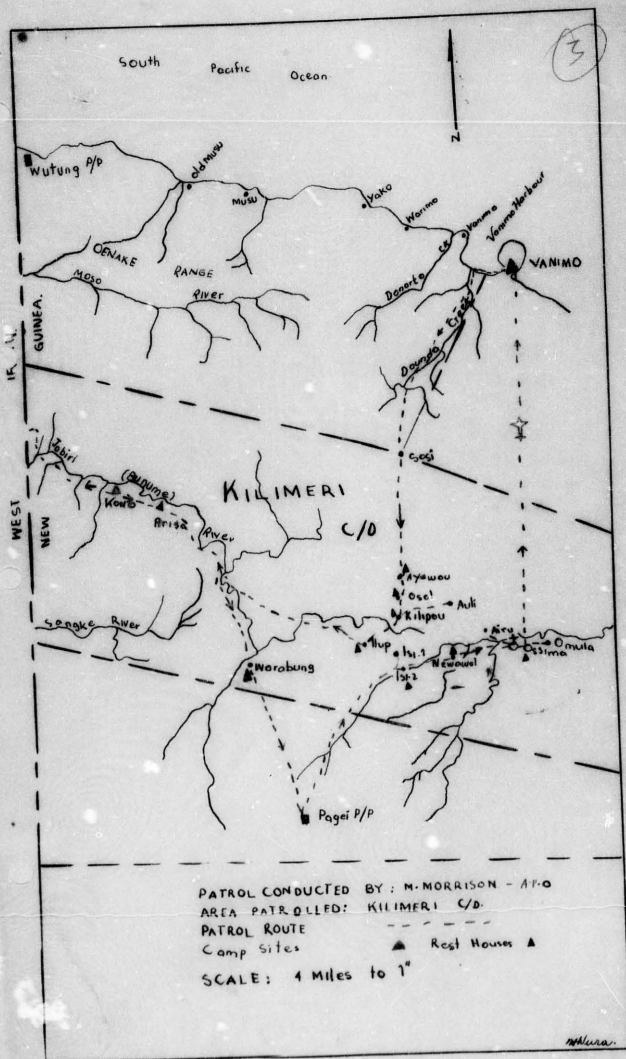
(4)

SKETCH MAP OF BORDER SIGNS AT JABIRI RIVER CROSSING POINT :



BORDER SPECIAL SHEET 1.
MAP REFERENCE 001932

M.P. Morrison
(M.J.P. MORRISON).
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.



1

ONE
O
M

NAVY MAP DIVISION

NAVY MAP NO. 7 (Scale 70)

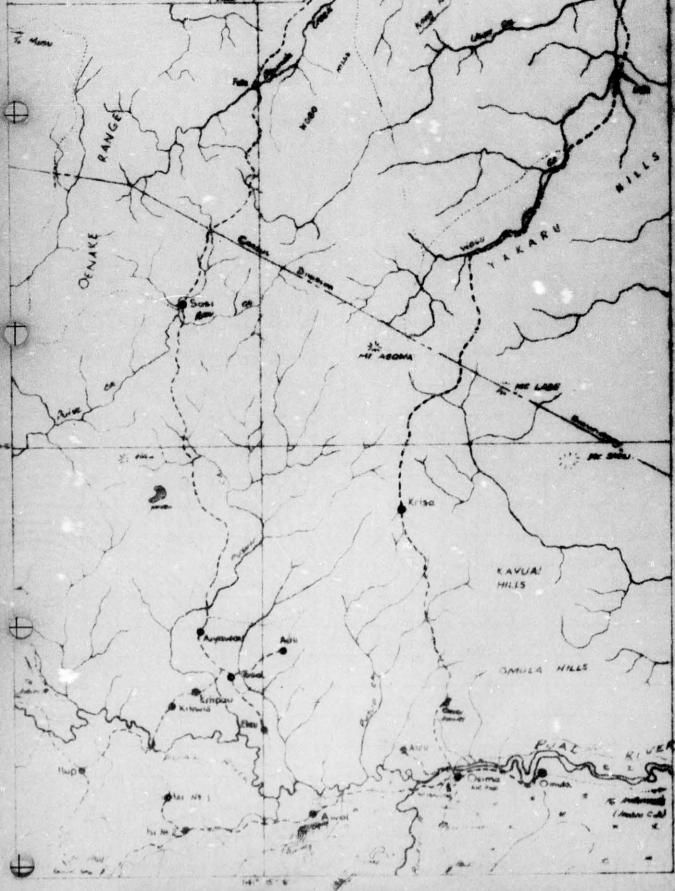
Unofficially Reissued

- Route Route
- Highway
- Village
- Station
- Point
- Island

Scale 1:100,000
Reference: Bowditch Chart 1



PACIFIC OCEAN





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEPIK Report No. 8
8
8/69-70.
 Patrol Conducted by A.K. TRY, a/ A.D.C.
 Area Patrolled HEAD WATERS OF TAMI RIVER IN THE PAGET LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. D. van R. CLAASEN
 Natives 17 MEMBERS OF R.F. & N.G. (SEE ATTACHED LIST).
 Duration—From 16 / 10 / 1969 to 22 / 10 / 1969.
 Number of Days SEVEN (7) DAYS.
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/...../19.....
 Medical/...../19.....
 Map Reference ARMY FOURMIL.
 Objects of Patrol INVESTIGATION POSSIBLE REFUGEE HOUSING SITES.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

21/11/1969

James W. Dent
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$.....
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

1/2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67 - 16 - 16

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

..... 9th December, 1969

The Assistant Secretary,
International Relations & Internal Affairs,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The Head of Special Branch,
R.P. & N.G.C.,
KONEDOBU.

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT/AREA STUDY.

The following information has been extracted
from Patrol Report/~~Area~~ Study No. ~~.....~~ 69/70
covering Headwaters of Tami River in the Pagei Local C/D
Vanimo..... Sub-District, West Sepik..... District
Patrolling Officer A.K. Try a./ A.D.C......

The period of patrol : 16/10 to 22/10/69.....

Extract/Records.

Investigation possible refugee housing sites.

Copy of report attached.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

67-16-16
Division of District Administration,
KORORUA, Papua

2nd December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PATROL NO. PAGEI 8/69-70

Your reference is 67-3-11 of 21st November, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. A.K. Try, a/Assistant District Commissioner, to part Pagei Census Division.

This is an informative report of a successful patrol.

Messrs. Try and van Claasen are to be commended for the tireless manner in which they brought their patrol to a satisfactory conclusion.

The patrol map is an excellent effort.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary
Department of the Administrator

c.c
Mr. A.K. Try,
Sub-District Office,
VANIMO, West Sepik District

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

c.c
Mr. D. van R. Claasen,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI, West Sepik District



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

2

67. 16. 16.



Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-3-11
If calling ask for JWK:lm
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
21st November, 1969

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEBOBU.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 8/69-70

Forwarded herewith are the following documents arising out of the above patrol conducted by Mr. T. Try, Assistant District Commissioner, VANIMO.

- 1) Patrol Report in duplicate.
- 2) Copy of memorandum 67-3-11 of 21st November, 1969 to Assistant District Commissioner, VANIMO.

Vanimo Intelligence Report No. 8/69 also refers to the above patrol.

A good patrol, well carried out by Mr. Try and ably assisted by Mr. D. Van R Claasen.

James W. Kent
.....
(JAMES. W. KENT)
a/ District Commissioner

11

67-5-11
JWK:ilm

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District,
21st November, 1969

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 9/69-70.

Receipt of the report covering the above patrol is acknowledged with thanks.

Your patrol was extremely well conducted and you, together with Mr. D. Claassen are to be commended for the way in which you both tirelessly carried out your instructions and directions at such short notice. Your report is well written; the diary detailed and informative and the document as a whole adequately covers the field work. The report brings out some of the trials and tribulations that beset you and I appreciate that it was no easy task for you and the other members of the patrol in contacting this group of refugees in the rugged northern sections of the BEWANI ranges.

Mr. D. Claassen has drawn an excellent map to accompany the report.

There is one mistake under the heading NATIVE SITUATION: - I assume that in the second paragraph "VANIMO" should read "PAGEI".

Your claim for camping allowance has been forwarded for payment.

James W. Kent
.....
(JAMES. W. KENT)
s/ District Commissioner

AB c.c. MR. D. Van R. Claassen,
Assistant District Officer,
PAGEI.

For your information please.

James W. Kent
.....
(JAMES. W. KENT)
s/ District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(10)

Report No. : PAGEI No. 7/C9-70.
Sub-District : VANIMO.
District : West Sepik.
Council/Non-Council Area : Part Council/Part Non-Council.
Patrol Conducted By : Mr. A. K. TRY.
Designation : a/Assistant District Commissioner.
Area Patrolled : Part PAGEI Local Census Division -
Headwaters, TAMI River.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Mr. D. van R. CJAASEN. a/D.O. PAGEI.
Seventeen (17) Members - R.P. & N.G.C.
from PAGEI, WUTUNG, IMONDA and AMANAB
Detachments.
Duration of Patrol : From 16/10/69 to 22, 10/69 - Inclusive.
Five (5) Days duration.
Date and Duration last Patrol: 16/7/69 to 21/7/69.
D.D.A. Patrol to Area : 6 Days (Part Area Only).
Objects of Patrol : Investigation possible West Irian Housing
in Headwaters TAMI River.
Total Population of Area
Patrolled : 38 Only West Irian Seen / 648 for whole
Census Division.
Map Reference : Border (Special) Sheet No. 1. Edition 3.
100,000 Metre Square - Identification WB.
Village Population Register : Not Enclosed.

.....

(9)

DIARY OF PATROL.

THURSDAY, 16TH. OCTOBER, 1969 :

Departed VANIMO 1000 Hours. per Dernier for WUTUNG Patrol Post. Arrived 1015 Hours. Collected four Police and equipment to go on PAGEI Patrol. Departed WUTUNG for PAGEI in heavy rain and cloud. Discussed Patrol arrangements with Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN and Mr. K. KITCHENS and organised carriers and Police. Departed PAGEI 1500 Hours for Old PAMPAN. Regrouped Carriers after one and a half (1½) hours walk - last carrier half (½) an hour late. Commenced walking again 1700 Hours and walked until 1745 Hours when arrived at two (2) old Garden Houses. Last carriers 1800 Hours. Heavy rain falling and track wet and very muddy. One carrier had piece of timber into sole of foot and could not carry - Police took his position. Pitched tents and made camp. Slept Garden site.

FRIDAY, 17TH. OCTOBER, 1969 :

Broke Camp 0630 Hours. Radio contact with PAGEI (4/5), VANIMO (3/4), WUTUNG (2/2), IMONDA(3/3) at 0730 using "end feed" aerial. Advised that Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN had departed PAGEI 0740 Hours. Departed Camp site at 0750 Hours and arrived Old Garden Site 0810 Hours and Sago Swamp at 0820 Hours, thence coconut trees at New PAMPAN. (Carriers called it "Old PAMPAN") at 0850 Hours. Consulted Maps and accompanying Police and Carriers as confusion regarding place names and hence our position. Departed 'coconuts' at 0905 along SEKOTIAU road. Aircraft circled overhead at 0930 hours. Endeavoured to contact Aircraft with 'Squadcal'. Unsuccessful. Resumed walk at 0940 Hours and arrived SEKOTIAU/PAGEI Mark at 0940 Hours. Turned South off track at 0945 Hours making out own road until striking TAMI River at 1030 Hours. Proceeded upstream along Northern Bank until 1120 Hours when footprints discovered and followed upstream until two (2) houses in old garden site found, thought to be BEWAN, at 1200 Hrs. Radio Schedule with Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN's party at 1400 Hours, who advised me that he was at BEWAN. I obviously wasn't at BEWAN. Departed my garden site at 1410 Hours, arriving BEWAN 1500 Hours - (Map Reference WB070 605). Pitched Camp and held discussions with Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN regarding future movements. (See Attached Separate Diary for 17th. October, 1969). :

Radio Schedule with PAGEI and VANIMO 1545 Hours (4/5) Slept BEWAN.

SATURDAY, 18TH. OCTOBER, 1969 :

Radio contact with VANIMO at 0730 Hours via PAGEI as only using Whip Aerial (4/4) VANIMO (-). Self and Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN departed BEWAN Camp and arrived River junction 0820 Hrs. (WB. 069 599). Departure of Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN and party in encircling movement up main TAMI River. Self and party to follow - up Southern tributary of TAMI River after check on Mr. R. van R. CLAASEN's position at 0900 Hours by 'Squadcal' Radio. Self and party commenced following Southerly TAMI tributary at 0920 Hours. Further Radio Schedule with Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN at 10 00 Hours to check on progress and movements. Arrived point WB.062 586 at 0950 Hours. Radio contact with Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN at 1000 Hours. Followed up right hand branch of River and had radio contact with Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN again and also PAGEI and VANIMO at 1030 Hours as previously arranged. Proceeded upstream following tracks which finally left creek bed and headed East until 1200 Hours when Schedule held with Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN, PAGEI and VANIMO. Retraced steps to creek and followed track to Refugee Camp Site (WB. 055 585) and regrouped with Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN at 1245 Hours. Site uninhabited. Departed this site at 1255 Hours and proceeded Westerly until TAMI River and quartered River banks upstream looking for tracks until heavy rain forced our return to Garden Camp Site. (WB.050 593). Scouting parties put out.

4

Radio contact with PAGEI (5/5), VANIMO (1/5) at 1545 Hours. Scouting party reported finding tracks one (1) day old going East. Slept Garden Camp Site. (WB. 050 593)

(See attached separate Diary for 18th. October, 1969).

SUNDAY, 19TH. OCTOBER, 1969 :

Departed Garden Camp Site (WB.050 593) at 0750 Hours. Rested top of range to East of Garden Site. Commenced descent and found five (5) houses (WB. 090 580). Police Scouting Party with Radio sent out to follow recent footprints. Other Police scouting nearby bush. Arrived at this point at 1000 Hours. Second set of five (5) Houses (New) found about five (5) minutes walk away with obvious signs of hasty withdrawal. Radio schedule with VANIMO via. PAGEI (2/1) at 1200 Hours. Advised by VANIMO to follow tracks and make contact if possible. 50% Carriers U/S. so all gear with exception of both Radios sent back to Garden Camp Site (WB.050 593) with four (4) Police. Self, Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN and remaining Police with the two (2) Radios commenced following footprints in a Southerly direction. Two (2) Houses found approximately one (1) Hour later and another approximately another twenty (20) Minutes later. Continued following footprints which followed no made track but meandered in all directions through virgin bushland, gradually gaining in altitude the whole time. Radio Schedule with VANIMO via PAGEI (1/1) at 1545 Hours. Continued along after tracks until 1715 Hours when voices heard ahead with sounds of axes on wood. Police ordered to discard their packs and surround area and finally close with the people. This operation was successful resulting in the holding of eleven (11) men, seven (7) women and twenty (20) children. All their weapons were confiscated and they (the people) placed under guard in two (2) bush shelters. Bush Shelters constructed for Self, Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN and Police. Radio Contact with PAGEI/VANIMO at 1800 Hours. Miserable night spent sharing some branches and a Police Blanket with Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN. * Radio contact with PAGEI (5/5) and VANIMO (4/4) at 0730 Hours. Departed Site (WB. 080 560) with thirty eight (38) Refugees, descending rapidly and moving in a Westerly direction until striking the TAMI River at 0840 Hours. Half (2) an Hour spent helping the women and children over the River and thence proceeded down stream to old Garden Site Camp. (WB.050 593) and regrouped with other Police and Carriers and gear, arriving 1010 Hours. Questioned Refugees. Radio Schedule with PAGEI (5/5) and VANIMO (1/1) 1300 Hours. Advised that new Carriers and food sent ex. PAGEI this A.M. and Patrol to return to PAGEI direct. Questioned Refugees. Carriers arrived 1700 Hours with extra food and Medical supplies. Medical Inspection and treatment of U/S carriers and Refugees. Slept Old Garden Site. (WB. 050 593).

*MONDAY
20TH.
OCTOBER,
1969.

TUESDAY, 21ST. OCTOBER, 1969 :

Radio contact with VANIMO 0730 Hours. Departed Garden Camp Site (WB. 050 593) at 0810 Hours for BEWAN, arriving 0905 Hours. Awaited arrival women and children. Departed BEWAN 0935 Hours for PULAN river arriving 1025 Hours. Awaited women and children. Commenced walking 1045 Hours following PULAN River arriving NEW ELIS at 1110 Hours. Regrouped women and children and departed NEW ELIS at 1145. Hours and followed PULAN downstream until 1030 hours when left river. Halted and regrouped women and children and old men. Commenced walking again at 1250 Hours and reached LIMBUI River at 1310 Hours and APWOMBO Village at 1415 Hours. Regrouped and proceeded to PAGEI Patrol Post, arriving 1520 Hours. One of the older men of the Refugee Camp fainted and had to be carried the last half (1/2) Mile to the Aid Post. Refugees houses, isolated and fed. Police Stood Down and Carriers paid off.

: END OF PATROL :

ATTACHMENT TO PATROL DIARY :

FRIDAY, 17TH, OCTOBER, 1969 :

Departed PAGEI at 0800 on muddy track. Passed SEKOTCHIAU turnoff at 0905, thence down to MAGAWAI Creek along LIMBUI creek across to the PULAN River. Continued along the PULAN to BULIMP Creek, thence upstream to arrive at ELIS Camp at 1030 Hours. Departed ELIS 1050 Hours crossed to PULAN River to where it crosses the BEWAN Track. Followed the track Westward gradually ascending to the low divide between the PULAN and BEWAN (TAMI) Rivers. Followed the BEWAN River upstream for a short distance to BEWAN Garden Site (Map Reference WB. 070 605) to arrive at 1310 Hours.

Radio contact with Portable and PAGEI at 1400.

Took Constable 1/c. KAMUN and three (3) Police upstream to check for tracks. Located two (2) Tracks leading upstream and the junction of a small river which may have the Camp in its headwaters. Returned to BEWAN after one Hour forty Minutes. (1/40). Mr. TRY's PATROL arrived in the intervening period.

Radio contact PAGEI.

ATTACHMENT TO PATROL DIARY :

SATURDAY, 18TH. OCTOBER, 1969 :

Departed BEWANI in company with Mr. TRY and moved to the junction of BEWANI (TAMI) River and small creek (Map Ref. WB. 069 599) Left Mr. TRY and continued along the TAMI upstream checking out tracks either side of the River. Came to large Garden Site, five (5) Houses, at Map Position WB. 050 593, with signs of recent garden activity. Continued upstream and found mouth of road heading Eastwards hidden be branches. Followed this track for thirty (30) minutes and came upon deserted houses. Camp and surrounds checked out completely for tracks etc. No signs of habitation for +/- two (2) weeks. Cane found with words K/FPPB A 69 written on it indicating previous West Irian occupancy of camp. Numerous weapons (traditional) also recovered. Camp position roughly WB. 055 585. Radio contact with Mr. TRY at 0900 and 100 Hours. VANIMO at 1030 and 1200 Hours.

Mr. TRY and party joined group at camp site. Decided to return to large Garden Site on TAMI River and make camp that night.

INTRODUCTION :

As per verbal instructions the Patrol was to depart PAGEI in an endeavour to locate a group of houses seen from the air at a position of approximately WB.055 585 in the headwaters of the TAMI River. Once these houses were located, inhabitants, if any, were to be questioned regarding their origin and future movements and escorted to the Border, and West Irian, if necessary.

The Patrol commenced in two (2) separate sections in order that more ground and tracks could be covered, myself leaving on 16th. October, 1969, via PAWPAW, and Mr. D. van R. CLAUSEN on 17th. October, 1969, via ELIS. The two sections to meet at BEWAN on 17th. October, 1969. The Patrol split up into two (2) sections again on 18th. October, 1969 - one being led by Mr. D. van R. CLAUSEN and the other by myself. The diary has been so written as to cover these two contingencies.

The country searched encompasses the Headwaters of the TAMI River and the area to the North which is steep range area of approximately 2,000 plus feet. The consistent rain during the course of the Patrol made very 'dirty' walking.

The accompanying Map showing the Patrol routes and tracks followed is in many cases only approximate as there were many new tracks made while following footprints and these often doubled back on themselves while trying to find ways over ridges and out of creeks etc. Radio contact was made with PAGEI and VANIMO per 'Squadcal' at least twice per day.

NATIVE SITUATION :

The houses, as the primary object of the Patrol, were found to be uninhabited. Signs showed that they had not been occupied for at least two (2) weeks to a month. It appears that the houses were constructed and occupied by a group of KIBAI's who have since returned to West Irian.

There are three (3) gardens on the bank of the TAMI River at approximately WB.050 593, the larger of which contains five (5) large houses which have recently been used. The Patrol also camped here and used food from the garden to supplement rations as only three day's supplies were carried. These gardens had been recently used by Refugees, including the group brought back to VANIMO by the Patrol. List of names : Appendix 'A'.

Other houses, WB.085 570, although only a few minutes apart and on the same sago stand belonged to two separate groups. The older group of five (5) houses belonged to .-

1. LUKAS BURIAMKIA.
2. NATALIS BURIAMKIA.
3. HERMATUS BURIAMKIA.
4. SERIUS MENAFE, wife and family

and a single gentleman by the name of SAKANINUS BURIAMKIA.

4

These people have headed towards SWATCKETJIL/WARIS Area, apparently only a track from the Headwaters of the TAMI River and into the Headwaters of the KEEROM River which leads to KALIBOM and WARIS tracks, and questioning of Refugees now with the Patrol indicate that they departed only a few hours ago. (Written 1400 on 20/10/69). The five (5) new houses were constructed by the group now with the Patrol.

The group being brought into PAGEI (They have requested Permissive Residency) have been in the area since 1968. The group from UBRUP coming via WARIS and KALIBOM on 22/10/69. The others are KIBAI's and came to the area in July, 1968. The wife of one of this group is the sister of JACOB PRAY. Questioning reveals that JACOB PRAY is at present in West Irian in the AMPAS, SEWEK, UBRUP, ANIGOTRO, WARIS, ARSO Area on business for the O.P.M. He is expected to return but the date is not known. He departed for West Irian in September, 1969, accompanied by three (3) other Members of the O.P.M., namely :-

1. WILLIAM JEBREP.
2. KAMIANUS FORATABA.
3. SIMON. (Family name not known).

Questioning of the group reveals that they all claim persecution by the Indonesian Authorities because of their Membership of the O.P.M. and this is their given reason for entry into the Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

ANTON WELLLIP claims that the Indonesian Authorities offered money to the Village people for information regarding the whereabouts of Members of the O.P.M. This made things difficult to evade arrest and hence his movement to the Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

The group claim no knowledge of MENASE SOWAE but think his camp may be in the SANGKE Area.

The majority of the questioning was done with ANTON WELLLIP as the Spokesman for the group. Many of the questions required only 'yes' and 'no' answers. He took considerable time to answer and abstractly pushed a twig around with his foot before replying. I gained the impression that he knew more than he was 'letting on'.

A Shotgun, without ammunition, but apparently in good condition was taken from the group and handed to the District Commissioner at VA NIMO.

SPECIAL COMMENTS :

Because of the nature of the Patrol and the necessity for mobility and speed in travel, much normal Patrol Equipment was left at PAGEI and only limited food supplies carried. This plus the country searched and the consistent rain made an unusually uncomfortable Patrol.

The behaviour and morale of the Police, in often frustrating hours of tracking, was the main contributing factor of the success of this Patrol. All Police carried out their assigned tasks well.

[Signature]
(K. TRY).

a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

APPENDIX "A" : LIST OF REFUGEES :

I.

- 1. Anton Wellip.
- 2. Susana Pray Wellip.
- 3. Lidwina Wellip.
- 4. Petrus Wellip.
- 5. Rosa Wellip.
- 6. Adolph Wellip.
- 7. Josephina Wellip.
- 8. Marcela Wellip.
- 9. Modesta Wellip.
- 10. Andreas Wellip.
- 11. Jusuf Iu.
- 12. Mozes Iu.

III.

- 1. Cornelis Psakor.
- 2. Levina Psakor.
- 3. Pius Psakor.
- 4. Daniel Psakor.
- 5. Joseph Psakor.
- 6. Anselma Psakor.
- 7. Wilhelmus Psakor.

V.

- 1. David Psukor.
- 2. Vroneha Psukor.
- 3. Alfred Psukor.
- 4. Bonefasius Psukor.

II.

- 1. Paulus Psukor.
- 2. Juliana Psukor.
- 3. Ambrosius Psukor.
- 4. Abner Psukor.
- 5. Octopeanus Psukor.
- 6. Karel Psukor.
- 7. Justinus Psukor.

IV.

- 1. Jonathon Psukor.
- 2. Maria Psukor.
- 3. Augustina Psukor.
- 4. Romana Psukor.
- 5. Paula Psukor.
- 6. Juliana.

VI.

- 1. Pilipus Paulus Psukor.
- 2. Beatrisa Psukor.

.....

(2)

LIST OF POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL PAGEI
7/69-70.
.....

Constable 1/c.	KAMUN.	1030.
" "	MAMORI.	1264.
" "	MEMAH.	0961.
" "	MANDAKAI.	1285.
Constables.	JIMMY.	1360.
"	WARI.	2102.
"	WANUR.	1831.
"	MARIBAN.	1843.
"	NIMKAROK.	1830.
"	KAMAI.	1468.
"	Peter.	2169.
"	Ben.	2233.
"	Kwasimai.	3232.
"	KANDAPAKI.	3237.
"	Orowari.	2937.
"	Bali.	3223.
"	Mamjamban.	0612.

.....

67-3-11

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
27th January, 1970/

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KON'DOBU.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.9/69-70

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr K. Kitchens Assistant Patrol Officer to the Pagei Census Division.

- (i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-1 of 22 October, 69 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (iii) Covering comments, 67-1-2/83 of 2 December, 1969 by O.I.C. Pagei;
- (iv) Covering comments, 67-1-4 of 12 December, 1969 Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo;
- (v) Copy of my comments 67-3-11 of 27th January, 1970 to Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo.

2. Mr Kitchens carried out a good piece of field work and is to be commended for the enthusiasm and interest he displays towards his duties. He is developing into a fine field officer.

J. E. Wakeford
.....
(J. E. WAKEFORD) *WJ*
District Commissioner

GFB:ST

67-16-36

Division of District Administration,
KORNBORL, Papua.

9th February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PATROL NO. PAGEI 9/69-70

Your reference 67-3-11 of 27th January, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. K.W. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer, to part PAGEI Census Division.

I am pleased to note your comments on Mr. Kitchens' enthusiasm and interest in his field duties. He certainly appears to have done a sound job on this patrol, and his report is quite informative.

Too many officers fail to understand the basic mechanics of the Rural Development Funds system. Your excellent comments on this subject should have done much to clear away the misconceptions that existed at Pagei.

(S.J. PEARBALL)

s/Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

c.c. Mr. K.W. Kitchens,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI, West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 16. 36. (11)

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference 67-3-11

If calling ask for

Mr



Department of District Administration,

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
27th January, 1970

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KOHFDOBU.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.9/69-70

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr K. Kitchens Assistant Patrol Officer to the Pagei Census Division.

- (i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-1 of 22 October, 69 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (iii) Covering comments, 67-1-2/83 of 2 December, 1969 by G.I.C. Pagei;
- (iv) Covering comments, 67-1-4 of 12 December, 1969 Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo;
- (v) Copy of my comments 67-3-11 of 27th January, 1970 to Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo.

2. Mr Kitchens carried out a good piece of field work and is to be commended for the enthusiasm and interest he displays towards his duties. He is developing into a fine field officer.

J. E. Wakeford
.....
(J. E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner

(10)

Department of the Administrator

67-3-11

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
27th January, 1970

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-district office,
VANIMO.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.9/1969-70

Receipt of the report arising out of the above patrol together with covering comments, 67-1-2/83 of 2 December, 1969 and 67-1-4 of 12 December, 1969 from O.I.C. Pagei and yourself respectively is acknowledged with thanks.

2. Mr Kitchens carried out his duties in a commendable manner. It is a pity that the enthusiasm he sparked off could not be fully capitalized upon, because the Rural Development submission for this road was not included in the 1969/70 Programme. Because there is no possible chance of receiving Rural Development funds on the project this financial year, I am pleased to see that the O.I.C. Pagei has not anticipated receiving such funds and continued onwith the work.

3. Paragraph 3 of your 67-1-4 indicates that the officer composing these comments is under some misconception. There was no "sudden" lack of funds. Funds have not been allocated because the Administrator's Executive Council did not approve the project for inclusion in the 1969/70 Programme. Officers should not anticipate funds being allocated merely because a Rural Development Submission has been approved by the District Co-ordinating Committee. Any officer who does anticipate Rural Development funds maybe well meaning but he also shows a lack of knowledge of the mechanics of the system which are adequately explained in Circulars on Rural Development. Finally, a project does not lose importance because it was not included in the Territory Rural Development Programme. Non inclusion means that in competition with similar projects from all over the Territory, it merely failed to obtain sufficient priority for funding within the available Rural Development Funds for that particular year. Its inclusion in the District's Programme for the following year is automatic. These facts are quite important and should be stressed to the officer who compiled the comments as he is one of the officers who is to be engaged in political education and it is imperative that he be fully acquainted with all facets of Rural Development.

J.E. Wakeford
.....
(J.E. WAKEFORD) *WJ*
District Commissioner

O.C.
Mr. K. Kitchens,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
AITAPE.

c.c.
The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

9

67/1/4.

AKT/LMW :

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

12th. December, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 9/69-70.

Please find enclosed Original and two (2) copies of PAGEI Patrol No. 9/69-70, by Mr. K. KITCHENS, A.P.O. who has been occupied with the construction of the AINBAI-PAGEI Road.

The attached 67/1/2-83 of 2nd. December, 1969, from the Officer in Charge, PAGEI, refers, and adequately covers this Patrol.

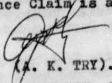
Mr. KITCHENS has obviously applied himself well and is to be commended for his infusing of enthusiasm into the AINBAI people by his own example of enthusiasm. With the peoples' backing, as it obviously is in this case, any project has that much greater chance of succeeding. The important part now will be to keep this enthusiasm in the people and hope that they will not be let down by a sudden lack of funds. This, unfortunately, has often placed well meaning Officers in the unenviable position of trying to explain why something which was important is now no longer important. The granting of a Rural Development Submission may help to alleviate this position.

The presentation of this Report is an improvement on Mr. KITCHEN's last Report. However, both the typing and the mapping have room for improvement. As this Officer is still learning, and this effort is an improvement on his last effort. I feel that this is all that can be reasonably expected, i.e. that his presentation improves. It has done so in this case.

The work carried out requires commendation.

For your information, please.

Camping Allowance Claim is attached.



(A. K. TRY).

Att.

s/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

⑧

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote 67-1-2/83

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Patrol Post,
PAGEL,
West Sepik District.

2nd December, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
VAHIER.

Subject : Pagel Patrol No. 9-1969/1970
AHBAI - PAGEL Road.

Attached please find a report by Mr. K. W. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer, of a patrol to supervise and assist in the road construction of a tractor road between the Pagel Station and the Puanai River at AHBAI.

The road has now been negotiated several times by tractor and trailer but still requires much work on the central section of three to four miles from Hembes Village to the beginning of the new surfacing begun with Mr. Kitchens' patrol.

Mr. Kitchens has worked extremely hard and has been most enthusiastic in his approach to this task and has managed to pass on this enthusiasm to the Ahbai people who, in turn, worked hard as a result. The close proximity of the river and the ample supply of stone and gravel has enabled the team to surface the road with the money provided by the Council and this means that a mile and a quarter of good, stone surfaced road has been constructed from the AHBAI end.

As the rural development assistance, \$1250.00, has not yet been made available work has come to a standstill for the moment as money is required for tractor fuel, tools etc. Without this the people are unable to proceed with the heavier sections of the road yet to be upgraded. With it the four remaining miles could be completed in three months to a good, all weather tractor road standard.

Mr. Kitchens assessment of the political situation at AHBAI is fairly sound. The recent councillor education course may assist in giving the councillor's a clearer idea of their own role in the society and it is hoped that this will, in time, be passed on to the people.

The village is in a good position for the cultivation of rice gardens and coconut plantations. With the completion of the road they will have a ready access to a market outlet.

The social problem between the Pagel people and the Ahbai's is slight although resentment does exist. As they intermingle more with each other through council and economic development projects this may resolve itself. The resentment is probably a carry over from pre administration inter tribal feuding which prevailed at that time.

Mr. Kitchens' report is brief but accounts for the time spent. His typing still requires a lot of practice and his mapping is of passable standard only. The work carried out however requires commendation.

For your information, please.

D. VAN N. CLARKE
Assistant Officer

6

COPY

7

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

Reference 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

22nd October, 1969.

Mr. K. Kitchens,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
PAGEI.

AINBAI ROAD PATROL

Please be prepared to depart immediately on a patrol to AINBAI to supervise and construct the road from there to the station. You have an amount of \$100.00 at your disposal from the PAGEI Local Government Council.

(sgd)
.....
(A. K. TRY)
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

67-1-2.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Patrol Post;

PAGEI:

16th of November, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,

VAIIMO.

Pagei Patrol No: 9/69-70

Acting on your written instructions of 22nd november, I departed on Patrol on the 22nd of November 1969. Attached please find a copy of your instructions.

DAIRY:

22-10-69.

Departed PAGEI 0900hrs, arrived AINBAI 1130hrs. Set up camp and established work force of ten (10) men for following day. Slept AINBAI.

23-10-69.

Commenced work at 0730hrs, starting at edge of river and working towards the village of AINBAI. Pick and shovel work at this stage. Slept AINBAI.

24-10-69.

Still working towards the village from the river, still pick and shovel work only at this stage. Work finished for day at 1430hrs. Slept AINBAI.

25-10-69.

0730hrs commenced work, reached the village at 1000hrs. Remainder of day spent in sand and stone filling on this section of road. Slept AINBAI.

26-10-69.

No work done today as continuous heavy rain fell, river flooded making it impossible to obtain sand and gravel. Day spent in vehicle maintenance and internal repairs to the rest house.

27-10-69

Section of road from river to village completed today and commenced on section from AINBAI to PAGEI. Two short causeways finished today. Slept AINBAI.

28-10-69.

Sand filling for whole day for approximately 200yds of greasy clay section

29-10-69.

Day spent in clearing timber and lining timber along the edges of the proposed road through the sago swamp, preparatory to stone and sand filling. Slept at AINBAI.

30-10-69.

0730hrs departed AINBAI for PAGEI to look after station while O.I.C. went to VANIMO. Arrived at PAGEI 0930hrs. Office correspondence dealt with. Slept at PAGEI.

31-10-69.

General station dutys. Slept at PAGEI.

1-11-69.

General station dutys again. Slept at PAGEI.

2-11-69.

O.I.C. returned to station at 0930hrs. Departed for resumption of patrol at AINBAI at 1400hrs arriving at AINBAI at 1530hrs. Slept at AINBAI.

3-11-69.

0730hrs recommenced clearing and lining of timber through swamp. 1300hrs commenced filling of lined and cleared area with stone from river.

4-11-69.

Day spent in filling with stone the swamp section previously made ready by clearing and lining. Still only a work force of ten men only.

5-11-69.

Day spent in putting sand on top of yesterdays stone filling in swamp. Slept at AINBAI.

4

6-11-69.

Two wooden ramps constructed on edge of slippery clay gully, this took the whole day. Three quarters of a mile of road have been completed at this stage.

Slept at AINBAI.

7-11-69

Day spent in construction of a bridge over small creek. Slept at AINBAI.

8-11-69.

Quarter of a mile of gravel surfacing finished today. Slept at AINBAI.

9-11-69.

Tractor returned to PAGEI with punctured radiator. The other tractor was collected and I returned with it. 1300hrs, small bridge built.

10-11-69.

Stone filling and gravel surfacing done in morning and another small bridge was built in afternoon

11-11-69.

Day spent in gravel surfacing. A total of one and a quarter miles of road is now finished.

12-11-69.

0730hrs departed AINBAI and returned to the station

INTRODUCTION:

A Rural Development submission for finance for this road has been ~~approved~~ approved. The money from this submission has not arrived yet, but work was commenced with part of the council allocation which was 340.00. total. \$100.00 was taken on the patrol of which \$75.00 was spent at the AINBAI end of the road and \$25.00 was spent at the PAGEI end of the road cutting away the side of a hill to make an easier gradient for the tractor.

Some reasons for the construction of this road are as follows; At the abandoned village of ELIS which is one (1) hours walk from AINBAI, there are approximately 1,000 mature coconuts which is the potential for the development of a copra business provided organised outlets were available.

AINBAI would be one of the few villages in the area that grow vegetables in excess of their requirements within the village. These would be available for local purchase providing transport for them could be arranged to the PAGEI market, thus assisting with the local economy.

This road would provide access to much needed sand and gravel for maintenance of PAGEI airstrip and existing road system, approximately 12 miles. Firewood is in abundance en route to AINBAI. A tractor road would expediate collection of same and cut purchasing costs.

The PAGEI Local Government Council is considering the purchase of a brick making machine, if purchased this could be installed at AINBAI which has all relevant materials on the site., by the same token the future possibility of the council owning its own tractor and trailer makes a good road to AINBAI for the carrying of bricks to the station quite imperative.

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL

The AINBAI people are actually two Village groups combined, the people of AINBAI and the people of ELIS. Their attitude towards the Administration is favourable and they are solidly behind their councillor and the council system as a whole, although they are very hazy in their ideas of a councillor's duties and standing in the community, they tend to think that he is more of a policeman than locally elected leader with fairly limited powers, this attitude will be attempted to be rectified at the coming councillor's education course being conducted by the PAGEI O.T.C..

AINBAI is the closest village actually under full administration control to the Border of T.N.G. and West Irian, it is essential that this group remain pro-administration. The completion of this road to their village is every tangible step in this direction.

ECONOMIC.

Very little money changes hands at AINBAI as previously they were not in a position to avail themselves of the avenues of income available on the station

such as morata, sand, gravel etc. The completion of this road will rectify the situation as in fact the building of it is doing in wages.

A small rice garden is about to mature its first crop at AINBAI, one of the first in the area.

Every encouragement will now be given to the AINBAIs to start building a drying house for copra at their village as there will soon be a road to make this a feasible business for the area.

SOCIAL

The AINBAI people have very little contact with the PAGEI people, in fact there is a certain amount of animosity on both sides. The reasons are no doubt many and varied and probably go back many years, the reason that I say this is that since my stay here I seen no cause to explain the friction. One possible reason is simple jealousy on the part of the AINBAI people because up to the present time they have seen the many ways of obtaining money through small business by the PAGEI people adjacent to the station, i.e. sand, gravel and blind etc. On completion of this road this will be no longer a valid reason. This is theory on my part and I have no evidence to back it up.

CONCLUSION.

One and a quarter miles of road out of an estimated total road of six miles has been completed.

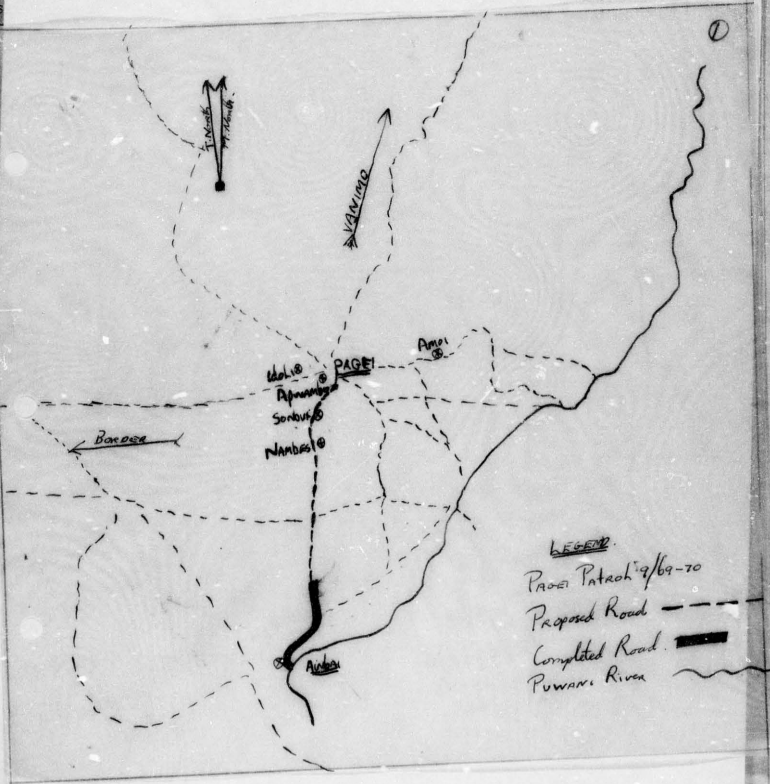
When this road is completed it will be an asset not only to the station, but to the villages of AINBAI, NAMBIS and SOMBUI, three villages through which the road will run.

Karl W. Kitchens

KARL, W. KITCHENS, A. P. O.

ati

ATIONS





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....WEST SEPIK..... Report No.....PASEI NO 10-69/10

Patrol Conducted by.....D. VAN R. CLAASEN..... ADG./A.D.C.

Area Patrolled.....PASEI CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....2.....

Natives.....-.....

Duration—From 12/12/1969 to 19/12/1969

Number of Days.....SEVEN (7).....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....MAY/1969.....

Medical...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....~~BORDER~~ (SPECIAL) SHEET 1.....

Objects of Patrol a. Census Revision b. Area Study Completion c. Encourage

Economic Development d. Political Education e. Routine Administration

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Mr. S. J. J. J.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund \$.....

.....
.....
.....

67-16-39

Division of District Administration,

KOREDOBU, PAPUA.

11th February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PATROL PAGEI NO. 10/69-70.

Your reference is 67-3-11 of 29th January, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census and Area Study by Mr. D. van R. Claassen, s/D.O., to Fagel Census Division.
3. Mr. Van R. Claassen's well presented, informative report reveals his appreciation of the problems and needs of the Fagel area.
4. The covering comments are endorsed. A good patrol by a keen officer.

(S.J. PEARSALL)

s/Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

cc: Mr. D. Van R. Claassen,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI
West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-39/m

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference: 67-3-11

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of the Administrator.



District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
29th January, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No. 10 of 1969/70.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr. D Van R Claassen Assistant District Officer to the Pagei Census Division.

- (i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-4 of 9 December, 1969 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (iii) Covering comments, 67-1-4 of 22 January, 1970 by ADC, Vanimo.

Please note that although the Patrol Instructions were issued to Mr Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer, the patrol was undertaken by Mr Van R Claassen. This was due to Mr Kitchen's pending transfer to Aitape.

2. Mr Van R Claassen has again carried out an excellent patrol and submitted an informative Area Study and Situation Report. Extracts from the Report will be forwarded to various District Departmental Heads for comments.

Initiated by Mr Kitchens and given added impetus after Mr Van R Claassen's arrival, local administration in the Pagei Administrative Area has been given a much needed boost. Both officers are to be commended for their efforts.

J. E. Wakeford
..... (J.E. WAKEFORD) DC
District Commissioner

22

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

67/4.
TRR/LEN :

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANUATU.

22nd. January, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
West Sepik District,
VANUATU.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 10/69-70 - PAGEI
CENSUS DIVISION.

Forwarded herewith is the Original and two (2) copies of the above Report covering a Patrol conducted by Mr. Di van R. CLAASSEN, Officer-in-charge, PAGEI Patrol Post. You will note that the Patrol instructions were issued by the Assistant District Commissioner to Mr. K. KITCHENS, but Mr. CLAASSEN actually conducted the Patrol. The reason for the change is explained in the Introduction at Page 2 of the Report. The actions taken by Mr. CLAASSEN in this case are quite acceptable to me and I am pleased to see that he so willingly accepted these extra duties in order to keep his Patrol Programme up to date.

The Report indicates a well carried out Patrol through an area where the current situation is most satisfactory. The Report is also well written by a competent Officer giving a clear picture of the prevailing developmental stages of progress in the subject Census Division and calls for little comment only.

Again the fact that is brought so clearly to light in particularly every Patrol Report emanating from the PAGEI Administrative Area is also made obvious in this current Report - namely, the PAGEI Area is lacking any form of economic development; the people are anxious for and receptive to new enterprises; there are no marketing outlets due to poor communications. It is a vicious circle which must be broken if we wish to avoid the problem of having a group of mal-contented in our midst who may become restless and anti-administration through inactivity bordering on frustration.

I would like to see a vigorous economic development programme encouraged and supervised by the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, based on two (2) crops which we know will grow well in the area, namely coconuts and rice. In the early stages, any merchantable produce can be flown out of the area on packages of administration charters to marketing outlets. Later, when the Fisher Industry is underway, and it appears reasonably certain at this stage that it will not be too far off now; and the PAGEI area is linked to the coast by roads - as it naturally will be - then the increased amount of produce brought about by increased potential established within the next 5 to 7 years can be transported to markets by road, assisted by the PAGEI Council as necessary.

As Mr. CLAASSEN points out; the people are co-operative and helpful and are receptive to suggestions by the Central Government. This is a good basis on which to work - the Administration should build on this, before it is too late, by fostering the peoples' desire for economic development, and once the people are underway on new ventures they maintain support even to the extent that it may be uneconomical for the Administration to do so in the short run. However, in the long run the results will be well worth while and have a lasting .../s.

(21)

effect - especially so if the self-help component in any venture can be established as top priority. Unlike their Coastal neighbours the PAGEI people are prepared to work for what they can get. Give the PAGEI people a face-lift by assisting them to develop economically, and we will see great changes in them.

The Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries must be prepared to spend a great deal of time, money, effort and patience amongst the people. At this stage of Border peoples' development this is of utmost importance.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission is bound to gain inroads into the Catholic Mission's bailiwick while the Seventh Day Adventists have lay workers living within the area and the Catholic Mission is administering from afar at OMBIMA with infrequent visits to the local Villages.

I have discussed the possibility of marketing the Bat Excreta located in the caverns forty (40) minutes walk from AINBAI Village with the District Rural Development Officer. He is writing to his Headquarters to gain further information. It appears that the Bat Excreta would be an economical proposition to market it, the harvest could be backloaded to VANIMO on Government Charters. The produce could afford a small income to the people of this economically depressed area. Whilst awaiting further advice from the District Rural Development Officer, I will request the Officer in Charge, PAGEI to forward samples of the deposit to VANIMO for unfermenting and analysis.

The natural increase in population of the PAGEI Census Division; i.e. 4.2 per 100 is high and encouraging. I feel that we can attribute this situation directly to the continuing good work being carried out in the area by the Infant Welfare Sisters from the Catholic Mission, VANIMO.

A good situation Report and an excellent Area Study.

[Signature]
(T. H. BENJIN)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

C.c. The Officer in Charge,
PAGEI.

Thank you for your Report. Regarding the Bat Excreta. The District Rural Development Officer has requested samples of the deposit. Could you please arrange for some to be sent to VANIMO. These will be analysed. The District Rural Development Officer suggests that core samples be taken from several places and at several depths. Make note of the depths from which samples are taken and label them accordingly. The samples need to be no more than 1/2 to 1 lb. in weight. Is the deposit solid, flakey or powdery?

[Signature]
(T. H. BENJIN). A.D.C.

6/17/54.

MEMORANDUM:

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Administrative Office,
New South District,
WASH., D. C.

9th December, 1954.

Special Agents,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
PAGEI.

PAGEI MEMORANDUM 12/9/54-70 - PAGEI OPER. DIVISION.

Please make preparations to depart PAGEI Patrol Posts as soon as administratively possible after receipt of these instructions. Travel Patrol to the PAGEI Census Division, Office of the MR. M. HIGGINS, Detachment, PAGEI, are to accompany you on this Patrol, and I suggest you liaise with the Officer in Charge, Mr. D. van R. CLAASSEN to the effect of such.

The objects of the Patrol are:-

1. Refinement of Census for the PAGEI Census Division.
2. Political Education.
3. Routine Administration.
4. Special matters as may be directed by your Officer in Charge, Mr. D. van R. CLAASSEN who will issue you with supplementary written instructions on any additional objects of the Patrol to be carried out.

The Political Education "BEC" is also being forwarded along this Office for use and assistance in your Political Education talks. The District Commissioner's 5/15/54 of 1954, November, 1954 and para. 3 on the method employed regarding Political Education in PAGEI Patrol No. 4/24-70 indicates an approved approach. I suggest you employ this approach again. Any action taken in the Political Education field should be written into your diary as well as shown under a suitable heading in the main body of the Report.

Do not hurry this Patrol and spend at least one (1) night in each Village, Best Houses permitting. Any spare time could be utilized in just talking informally to the people on subjects they wish to talk about. This is the real "contact" part in your Patrol and gives the people confidence in you and the Administration as a whole. If they know they can talk to you on subjects that are important to them in their every day life. These things often will not seem important to you.

This Patrol is to be ^{unofficial} ~~unofficial~~, but you are to ensure that you are back at PAGEI for the Christmas period, and that you do not spend it on Patrol.

I wish you a good Patrol.

(A. R. TRY)

D/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

67/1/4.

AKR/LMW :

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANUATU.

9th. December, 1969.

Mr. K. Kitchens,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
PAGEI.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 10/1969-70 - PAGEI CENSUS DIVISION.

Please ~~take~~ preparations to depart PAGEI Patrol Post as soon as administratively possible after receipt of these Instructions, for a Patrol to the PAGEI Census Division. Police from the R.P. & N.G.C. Detachment, PAGEI, are to accompany you on this Patrol, and I suggest you liaise with the Officer in Charge, Mr. D. van R. CLAASSEN as to the choice of men.

The objects of the Patrol are :-

1. Revision of Census for the PAGEI Census Division.
2. Political Education.
3. Routine Administration.
4. Local matters as may be directed by your Officer in charge, Mr. D. van R. CLAASSEN who will issue you with supplementary written Instructions on any additional objects of the Patrol to be carried out.

The Political Education 'kit' is also being forwarded from this Office for use and assistance in your Political Education talks. The District Commissioner's 67/3/11 of 19th. November, 1969 and para. 3 on the method employed regarding Political Education in PAGEI Patrol No. 4/69-70 indicates an approved approach. I suggest you employ this approach again. Any action taken in the Political Education field should be written into your Diary as well as shown under a suitable heading in the main body of the Report.

Do not hurry this Patrol and spend at least one (1) night in each Village, Rest Houses permitting. Any 'Free' time could be utilized in just talking informally to the people on subjects they wish to talk about. This is the real 'Contact' part in your Patrol and gives the people confidence in you and the Administration as a whole. If they know they can talk to you on subjects that are important to them in their every day life. These things often will not seem important to you.

This Patrol is to be ^{unlimited}unlimited, but you are to ensure that you are back at PAGEI for the Christmas period, and that you do not spend it on Patrol.

I wish you a good Patrol.

(A.K. TRY).

D/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

(19)

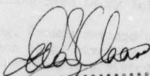
Department of the Administrator,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.
23rd December, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL No. 10 - 1969/1970
PAGEI LOCAL (WS.3) Census Division.

Report Number : PAGEI 10 - 1969/1970.
Sub-District : VANIMO District : WEST SEPIK
Council Area : PAGEI Local Government Council.
Patrol Conducted By : Daniel van R. Claassen.
Designation : Assistant District Officer/acting D.O.
Area Patrolled : PAGEI Census Division. WS.3. VANIMO
Sub-District.
Personnel Accompanying : K.M. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer.
I.E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer.
Duration of Patrol : 12th December, 1969, to 19th December, 1969.
Seven (7) Days.
Date of Last Patrol : 17th May, 1969. Census Revision.
Objects of Patrol : a. Census Revision
b. Area Study Compilation
c. Encourage Economic Development.
d. Political Education.
e. Routine Administration.
Total Population : 603 Persons.
Map Reference : Border (Special) Sheet 1. Patrol Map
Attached.
Village Population Register : Attached.

For your information, please.


.....
(Daniel van R. Claassen)
Assistant District Officer

(18)

Introduction :

In accordance with your written instructions to Mr. Kitchens, A.P.O. of the 9th December, 1969, this patrol was mounted and moved into the field on the 12th December, 1969. Contrary to your instructions however the patrol was conducted by myself as Mr. Kitchens received word of his transfer to Attape just prior to receipt of the above instructions. Accordingly I took it upon myself to conduct the patrol. Mr. Kitchens and Mr. I.E. Lewis, the newly arrived replacement for Mr. Kitchens, however both took part in the execution of the patrol's objects.

The area patrolled is that immediately surrounding the FACEI station. Five of the villages are situated within 30 minutes walking distance from the post and the remaining two share the same site on the Pwani River some two hours away from Fagei. Only one village has rest house facilities. The others were thus visited daily for execution of the patrol.

The climate of the area consists of hot and humid days with cool nights. Rainfall is spread uniformly over the year with slightly heavier concentrations in January-February and again in June-July.

The majority of the people live on the central plateau-divide between the Pwani (Nai) and Puli Rivers which is an average height of 500 feet above sea level. The plateau is swampy with tropical timber forest being the predominant vegetation. It is drained by numerous creeks which in turn flow either into the above two streams or northward to the Pual River.

All villages can now be reached by tractor road although the trip to Ainbai village is still far from comfortable.

Diary :

- Friday, 12th December : Mr. Kitchens and Mr. Lewis departed Fagei 0830 together with labourers from Conbui and Mambes villages to do some road construction en route Ainbai Village.
- Self departed Fagei per motorcycle and arrived at Ainbai in 45 minutes after riding along rough but reasonable track.
- Road construction coming on well. Numerous bridges have been constructed since previous visit.
- Slept Ainbai. Informal discussions with village men obtaining Area Study Information.
- Saturday, 13th December : Light rain falling. Census revised and formal political education talks given by myself. Mr. Kitchens revised Census assisted by Mr. Lewis.
- Departed Ainbai with villagers to investigate large cave some 40 minutes walk upstream from the village. Pleasant walk along river bed.
- Entered cave using torches. Extremely large tunnels at several levels. Large deposits of bat excreta believed to be very valuable covering floor of cave up to a depth of 4 to 5 feet. Spent 90 minutes in cave and returned gratefully to the clean air and a wash in the river.
- Returned Ainbai. Informal political and social discussion with the village men.

- Sunday, 14th December : Observed .
Visited site of legendary devil creature's residence. Nothing but fallen stone and limestone cliff.
- Monday, 15th December : Departed Ainbei by tractor. Very rough ride and road still requires a lot of work. However, it is negotiable.
Arrived Fagel 1100.
- Tuesday, 16th December : To ANOI village for census, area study and political education. Tractor road easily negotiated and in good condition.
Minor complaint of fighting dealt with at Fagel Station.
- Wednesday, 17th December : To SONBUI and NAMRES Villages census revision, area study and political education. Mr. Lewis and Mr. Kitchens officiating.
Returned Fagel.
- Thursday, 18th December : PAGEI L. G. COUNCIL MEETING.
- Friday, 19th December : To IDOLI and APWOMBO Villages for census revision by Mr. Lewis. Area study compilation carried out.
Returned to Fagel.
End of Patrol.

End of Diary.

Situation Report : see p.4

Situation Report:

16

(a) POLITICAL:

Due to the proximity of the Patrol Post to the majority of the villages the standard of political knowledge is greater than that of, for instance, the KILMERI area (Fagai Patrol 7 -1959/70). However it is far from being a sophisticated knowledge. The principal attitude towards the central governments presence is still 'live and let live' and they are content to accept the authority of the Officer in Charge, Fagai and his entourage.

Local Government:

The people view the council as their own with a slightly possessive air but still do not see it as having substance as a separate body from the administration. This is partly due to the council body itself having failed to exercise the powers and responsibilities as vested in the council and partly due to the over reliance of the councillors in the advising officers. The importance of the local government council becoming an independent body complementing the administration programme rather than 'just being its' agent cannot be overestimated if it is going to achieve greater stature in the eyes of the people.

Councillors:

The councillors from AFWONO and AWDI villages have a considerable degree of influence in the area. Cr. NALI from the former village is the local entrepreneur to watch and an ex vice-president of the council. Cr. SAMI is a young man who is but newly elected to the position and has, from comparative obscurity, become a promising potential leader. He was recently elected to the Portfolio Executive/Finance Committee of the council and holds the portfolio of Education.

Cr. EMI of IDOLI, AINBAI and EMBE wields some influence in his three groups and is a sincere member who tries hard. The weak link of the Fagai representatives is Cr. PIPI from SONBUI-NAESES who has no natural leadership qualities and one suspects that he has been elected simply because the other previous councillor candidates had been unpopular.

All councillors are still virtual 'lulua' type leaders but action has already commenced to re educate both the councillors themselves and the people as to the true position of the elected representative. It is felt though that this task will be somewhat hampered as long as there are no efficient alternative methods of policing government laws and policies at a village level. At present the councillor is the only person with the necessary authority to work through in the villages.

House of Assembly:

The people are aware of the House of Assembly as the 'central council of Papua New Guinea'. They have a vague notion of its purpose and can only compare it with their own council which has, to date, not been an outstanding example of the democratic form of institutional government. The people follow where they can the activities of their own Member Mr Paul Langro but show less interest in Brere Awol, Member for the Open Electorate.

At Ainbai the people were less aware or interested in either the members or the House. Being more pre-occupied with more important matters such as road construction and economic cropping, at least in their eyes.

Political Education:

As political education is a continuing process it was naturally carried out again on this patrol as part of a three phase programme in the Fagai council area aimed at giving the people a sound basic knowledge of the method of government, a short and simplified history of how it was initially established and how it evolved, and the need for a concerted effort in the field of economic development in order to back up the

(15)

knowledge of government with the necessary finance required to provide its services.

It was explained to the people how important it was for them to work together as one group in order to develop their own council area, the district and the Territory.

As yet no estimation of the success of otherwise of the political education programme can be made. Because of its nature it is not possible to gauge such knowledge. Perhaps after a period of eighteen months to a year some result will be in evidence.

(b) ECONOMIC :

In common with all the of the Fagel Council area the Fagel Census Division is a low potential area for economic development. At present however this low potential is far from being realised. The people have planted very little in the way of economic cash crops.

The principal crops suitable for cash cropping in the area would appear to be rice, as an annual crop, and coconuts for copra as a long term project. Any other crops are precluded because of the 20 mile quarantine buffer zone, an unpalatable but nevertheless existing blockage to other development along agricultural lines. Apparently the Department of Agriculture is attempting to determine the market demand for Bixa Orellana, a plant used in the manufacture of lipstick, and should it prove a profitable and economic proposition it is possible that the crop may be introduced to the area.

Spices have been considered in the past and certainly chillies do well here but it is felt that they require too much attention for the species to be of any success in the Fagel area at the moment. The people must first become accustomed to the relatively intense form of cultivation of rice and coconuts before moving on to the extreme care required in the production of pepper etc. As they have a shifting agriculture pattern themselves to which they are accustomed this may take some time of patient education and probably legislation in the form of council rules.

Assistant Rural Development Officer Peter Dosi patrolled through the area just prior to the patrol and assisted the people with their rice and coconut gardens. Rice appears to have caught the imagination of the people and it is encouraging to note that the majority of the potential producers are re planting their first crops for future yields. It will be interesting to see if the soils will be able to bear two crops per annum. Possibly a form of shifting agriculture will have to be adopted for this crop. However the Department of Agriculture no doubt has its finger on the pulse and close attention has been indicated in the future.

Again timber is the big potential money earner as the industry will, of course, require wage labour. However, the time this will be exploited is still shrouded in the mists of time and the people can only hope and exercise patience. A trait that has no doubt already become a necessary and desirable prerequisite as far as regards this potential industry.

Economic development was again stressed to the people especially as road development is now going ahead. The people were encouraged to begin planting alongside the roads with the idea of both opening the road site to the sun and to benefit from easy transport in future years when the crop is producing regularly.

There is no expatriate development in the agricultural field.

NALI WUL from APWONGON village operates a successful trestore in partnership with Mr. K. Shorthouse, VANIMO. The partnership is only new but appears to be developing the store to quite a high standard. It is the only real opposition to the Catholic Mission store at PAGEI.

C. SOCIAL :Education :

Only one school serves the area, the PAGEI Primary 'T' School on the PAGEI station. All the students are day students apart from four boys from AINBAI-ELIS. The school teaches up to standard 5 with the possibility of a standard 6 in the new year. The people do not show an active interest in the school and the Parents and Citizens' Association is almost defunct. A concerted effort will be made in the new year in order to re-activate the association and to impress upon the people the need for them to be interested in the school that is teaching their children.

Public Health :

Health in the area is generally good although it is suspected that a strain of influenza is about to return to the area. Public Health will be kept informed of any developments.

The natural increase since the last census revision has been at the rate of 4.2 per 100 of population. There were no non-natal deaths recorded.

Law and Order :

The Pagei people are generally law abiding. A minor altercation between several villagers at ANDI was settled amicably. There were no other complaints.

Missions :

Two missions operate amongst the 603 persons in the census division. The Catholic Mission based at OSSIMA has a reasonable influence especially in the villages of IPWOBO and ANDI. However the Seventh Day Adventist Mission has been consolidating its influence at AINBAI and SONBUI-NAHEES, and is making increasing inroads at IDOLL. There is no friction between the adherents of the missions and, probably to the proximity of the station, very little outward display of differences between the mission principles. Neither mission offer any extra secular services to the people apart from the Catholic Mission's trade store.

Miscellaneous :

The patrol visited a large cave about twenty minutes from Ainbai which is of quite sizable proportions. The three main caverns visited were an average width of 15-20 feet and about 20-30 feet high. These were interconnected by narrow holes enough for a large man to travel through without too much difficulty.

The entire floor of two of the caverns was covered to a depth ranging from 6 inches to about 4 feet of bat excreta. I estimate there would be several tons of it. As I believe this is quite a valuable commodity used for fertilizer I wish to record it in this report. There is, of course, no way of marketing it at this stage but it may be useful for local use and for any agricultural projects that may require fertilisation.

Conclusion :

The area is now ready for some sound work in the agricultural economic crop fields. The technical advice is available and it is now up to the people to do some work. It is gratifying to see that many are interested in cultivating the rice crop and they will continue to be encouraged by the officers from this and the Agricultural departments. Much however remains to be done and the potential is, comparatively speaking, as yet untouched. It is important for the people to want the development and not be pressured into doing work only to please the administration. This was pointed out to them and will continue to be the basis of future talks. Namely that it is important they do some work for development but that in the final analysis it is up to them.

13

Mr. K Kitchens and Mr. E. LEWIS, Assistant Patrol Officers, both accompanied the patrol and carried out census revision duties as well as political education. They carried out their work satisfactorily.

The patrol accomplished all its aims.



.....
(D. van B. Clason)
a/District Officer

Appendices :

- A. Village Population Register.
- B. Patrol Sketch Map.
- C. Area Study - PAGEI Census Division.

Department of the Administrator,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.

23rd December, 1969.

AREA STUDY - PAGEI CENSUS DIVISION

VANIMO SUB-DISTRICT

WEST SEPIK DISTRICT. T.P.N.G.

INTRODUCTION :

(a) Geographical Description

The PAGEI Census Division lies predominantly north of the Bewani Mountains and between the FUMANI AND TANI Rivers. The predominant physical features in the area are the mountains which rise to a height of some 5000 feet above sea-level and provide the water catchment area for both the rivers.

The days are hot and humid but with a great enough temperature drop in the evenings to give cool nights, at times warranting the use of a blanket. The night cool air coming from the evening breezes brought by the Bewani Range and also, probably, stemming from the fact that most of the people live on the plateau forming the Puvani-Pulan River divide which has an average height of some 500 feet above sea-level.

The average annual rainfall at Pagei since the establishment of the patrol post has been about 89.2 inches. It is assumed to be fairly uniform for the area.

Predominant vegetation is tropical, low-land rain forest with large areas of sago swamp providing a natural food supply, although it is supplemented by planting. The forests abound with good millable timber and these resources have already been purchased by the administration for future exploitation.

(b) Access and Location

The area is situated immediately north of the main mountain mass of the Bewani ranges. It straddles the headwaters of the Pual and Tani Rivers, namely the tributaries Puvani, Pulan and Bewani, which flow, respectively, north east and northwesterly away from the area into the Bismarck Sea of the South Pacific Ocean. The area is bounded on the north by the HILBURI CENSUS DIVISION and on the East by the DEIG CENSUS DIVISION. (See accompanying Map).

Access to the area is only possible by walking from Vanimo, some 15 hours involving a crossing of the 2000 foot coastal GENAGE Range, or by light aircraft to the Pagei Station in the heart of the census division. All the villages classified as being in the division are no more than two hours walk from that station, the majority in fact being within 25 minutes walk away.

Vehicular roads, suitable to 4 wheel drive vehicles or tractors link the station to five villages. However they terminate at the station and do not connect with any other areas as yet.

(c) Background Information

Initial contact occurred in the pre world war II era and the people are still quite familiar with the memory of this period, especially the older men. It appears to have been principally a time of contact and pacification with no developmental aspects whatsoever. World war II did

touch the area briefly with numerous Japanese patrols passing through the area but the people avoided them on the whole.

Post war activity followed the usual gradually increasing pattern of routine census and tax patrols from, initially, AITAPE and the VANIMO patrol post. Both this department and the Department of Public Health were particularly active especially after 1956. With the tension of the Indonesian-take over of West Irian the patrolling activity intensified culminating in the establishment of the post at PAGEI in 1963. Contact from that post with the Pagei people has been close and intense due to its proximity to the central population of that census division.

The establishment of the PAGEI L. G. Council has also contributed to the regular administration of the area. Through the years the people have proved generally co-operative although with a conservative mind. They are of a lowland New Guinean type and are capable of hard work if the motivation is sufficient. They can be extremely enthusiastic about any new cash crop or selfhelp scheme but unless carefully fostered they are liable to lose interest in a short time.

There has been no real outbreak of cultism in the area. The people confess that they attempt to follow the teachings of the KRISA cult when it first raised its head (see report C/1-3 of the 29th March, 1968, from the Assistant District Commissioner, VANIMO, to the District Commissioner, West Sepik District), but it was apparently only a halfhearted attempt and they did not persevere.

B. POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS :

(a) Village Population Register :

Attached.

(b) Road Communications :

The villages are all relatively close to the PAGEI Patrol Post and five of them, SONBUI, NAMEES, IDOLI, APWAMBO and AMOI are linked to the station by all the year round tractor roads. The remaining settlement, a combination of the previous village groups of ELIS and AINBAI, at AINBAI may be reached by tractor during the dry season and by motorcycle, walking track at all other times. A full time tractor road to the latter village on the Puanai River is now being constructed using the self-help principle assisted by Council and rural development funds.

The area has no road link with any other area or centre although plans are in hand for the construction of a tractor road to the KILMERI Census division in general and the OSSIMA Mission station in particular.

Ainbai, being the furthest village from the station, is 2 hours walk distant from it. All the other groups are within 30 minutes walk from the station.

Roads and tracks are shown on the attached map.

(c) Labour Flow :

Absenteeism is not a problem in the area at the present moment. Only a very few of the absent workers have been absent for more than their allotted two years. The majority of absent workers are working within the district.

C. SOCIAL GROUPINGS :

(a) Component Social Groupings :

There are two major social component groups within the area and three sub-groups incorporated in the main group. The major social grouping follows the linguistic division between the two groups. These being the PAGEI group as such, incorporating the villages of AMOI, APWAMBO,

IDOLI, SONBUI and NAMBES, all speaking the "MOI" dialect, and the AINBAI-ELIS group, a remnant of a much larger linguistic group that died out in pre modern history time, speaking the "SINI" language.

Within the PAGEI or "MOI" group there is a further division. The villages of APWAMEO and IDOLI tend to hold together and the other three groups forming another inter-social group. This latter division is not very definitive however. Up to a few years ago all the five villages had but one male club house situated near the present site of the Pagei station. Their overall social group is thus quite cohesive.

(b) Operational Social Unit :

The operational social unit throughout all the groups under survey is the extended family for both gardening and hunting purposes. Only with the advent of the administration and the insistence on individual cash cropping is this pattern changing and even then the extended family system still operates in the normal, that is outside of economic cropping, sphere.

(c) Language Pattern :

The language pattern has already been mentioned above. The villages of AINBAI-ELIS speak the "SINI" language. The remaining five Pagei groups are members of the "MOI" linguistic affiliation. All the villagers apart from a few very old women are able pidgin speakers.

(d) Relations Between Component Social Groups :

There is evidence of a certain amount of friction between the MOI or PAGEI people and the AINBAI-ELIS group. However, it appears that only the villages of SONBUI-NAMBES show this animosity towards the latter. IDOLI has a tradition of inter-group marriage with ELIS and these people thus have close ties. It is considered that the animosity between the SONBUI-NAMBES and AINBAI group is a legacy from pre administration inter group fighting. Certainly relations are quite cordial at the present time.

There is little co-operation between the groups on self-help developmental projects at this stage. It would be more correct to state that that they are rivals for any economic gain that may be incurred from administration works programmes.

(e) Relationships Outside the Area :

Relations with groups outside the Pagei area is rather complex. The AINBAI-ELIS group has a close contact with the border SEKOTCHIAU group and the CHOLLOSSA/WARIS groups of the Imonda area. Parties of Ainbai men often traverse the Bovanai mountains to attend singing festivals in the Imonda area and vice versa.

The IDOLI people also have ties with SEKOTCHIAU through marriage and kinship relations. The Pagei people also have a strong linguistic tie with the IMERINIS, IMEIO 1 and 2 groups of the IMEIO Census Division. These people also being 'MOI' speakers.

All the Pagei groups are suspicious of the ILUP and ISI groups. These two villages being renowned for their 'sorcery' powers. The Pagei people claim that the custom of sorcery killing is still being practised by the ISI/ILUP men. The resultant suspicion thus prevents a good working relation with those groups although outwardly their relationship appears amicable.

D. LEADERSHIP :

(a) Leaders :

There are few noticeable personages in the area. Certainly only about two or three that stand out amongst the rest. These would be NANI WUL of APWAMEO, IMI of IDOLI, SAMI IPI of AMOI and PULNI WES of IDOLI. Generally speaking the leadership is acquired although being the descendant of a leader can put an aspirant towards higher office on the first rung to success.

19

Both NALI WUL and EMI have an influence extending beyond their own village. NALI's influence is spread over all of the five Paga groups because of his age and obvious leadership qualities. EMI is interesting as he has a degree of influence in the ELIS group. This stems from his legitimate claim of being an ELIS-IDOLI mix from a previous marriage. SAMI from AMOI was an unknown prior to his election to the council. Since that date however he has become increasingly vocal and prominent in the local Paga affairs. He has an efficient air and is freely supported by the people.

There are no other noticeable leaders.

(b) Background Details of (a):

NALI WUL

Previous Ialual immediately after the war but relinquished his 'hat' to go away to work. He is a keen entrepreneur and is very vocal about the need for development. Encourages economic ventures in his village and the council. He runs a very successful trade store and has recently gone into a partnership with a Mr. Kevin Shorthouse, an Aerial Tours pilot from VANUISO. NALI has been a councillor since the inception of the council and was the first vice president.

EMI

Present councillor of IDOLI. He is a very vocal person about things and this is probably the reason of his limited influence. Is a product of a marriage between two different component social groups but enjoys a measure of prestige in both of them.

PUTNI WES

PUTNI is an ex Ialual of IDOLI as was his father. He thus inherited a certain amount of prestige. Subsequent to the advent of the Council he worked for some years as unofficial foreman on Paga Station which enhanced his reputation. He is listened to by the people but is principally all talk. Runs a small trade store.

SAMI IPI

Little is known of SAMI prior to his election as councillor in 1969. Since then he has sprung into prominence as a mediator and forceful council speaker who is quick to learn and to capitalise on his knowledge.

There are other minor village spokesmen but they have no real influence apart from their role as village spokesmen.

(c) Leadership Trends :

There are no significant trends in the leadership pattern amongst these people. It is still primarily a matter of personal prowess and the ability to capitalise on that prowess. The area still has insufficient educated people in it for any significant changes in the leadership pattern.

X. LAND TENURE AND USE :

(a) General Description :

Land is owned by the 'family' or lineage with the ultimate authority resting in the senior male member of the lineage. Individual rights to the land however must be considered so that owners of usufructory or secondary ownership rights have a large amount of influence when it comes to disposal or use of the land. Inheritance is patrilineal from father to son through the ruling family of the lineage. Should there be no male issue the ownership passes to the oldest male relative of the deceased and then to his male issue. Women can only own land if there is absolutely no male issue to the previous owner.

(b) Lease Land :

There is no instance of any individual leasing land from other villagers or from the administration. The people have not considered the idea as such as there is no acute land shortage in the Paga area.

8

There is no intention to start any administration sponsored land tenure conversion or land resettlement schemes within the Pagei census division.

(c) Land - Cash Cropping :

Cash cropping has, as yet, not developed much beyond the initial exploratory stage and there is no regular production output. The cash cropping is at present being carried out on an extended family basis on land owned by the clan or lineage. Recent rice cultivation has resulted in the use of individually owned blocks but still on clan land. However, proceeds from the crop is understood to go to the person cultivating it and to those who assisted, not to the owners of the land as such.

F. LITERACY :

(a) Schools :

There is one major school at PAGEI station operated by the Administration as a Primary 'I' School teaching grades up to standard Five. All instruction is in English. The school has 98 students drawn mainly from the adjacent population. There are six boarders from Ainbai.

Students graduating from the school and reaching a sufficiently high standard may go on to the Vanimo school.

(b) Literacy :

A total of 1% of the population are literate in English. About 50 persons are fully literate in Pidgin. These only include persons in the village at the time of census.

(c) Higher Education :

There are very few persons in the area that have gone on to High School let alone Higher Education. It is however to be expected that this will change in the next few years.

(d) Students Absent Receiving Higher Education :

Nil.

(e) Mass Media :

The governmental news and information broadcast station, "Radio Wewak" enjoys a degree of popularity amongst the people of the Pagei area. All villages have at least a council radio which is eagerly listened to. However their interest is mainly parochial and their biggest complaint is that they never hear a Pagei 'Singsing' broadcast. News items about the West Sepik District and places they know also claim a secondary interest but little interest is shown in news on a national or world basis.

The lack of literacy precludes the success of any newspapers or news information sheets.

G. STANDARD OF LIVING :

(a) General :

Housing throughout the Pagei area is of a generally good standard with occasional lapses by individuals into squalid hovels. The design follows the usual unimaginative four walls, a door, some small windows, etc., raised some feet from the ground. Small porches or verandah structures are however coming into some favour, possibly due to the insistence by Field officers that all rest houses be provided with one in times now past.

Sanitation is fair only. Rubbish is often noted around the vil-

lages and advice given to clean their surrounds. The council will be introducing a village sanitation and hygiene rule in the near future.

European artifacts in the form of buckets, spades, shovels, axes, knives, plates, spoons, mosquito nets, blankets, etc., are in wide use around the Pagai area. This proliferation of expatriate goods is probably due in some measure to the proximity of the station, the ready availability of wage labour as casuals, and the percentage of ex migrant labour who have been conditioned to accept these things.

(b) Staple Diet :

The staple diet is the ubiquitous lowland sago mixed into a pudding like consistency and which is eaten with relish, together with cooking bananas, indigenous vegetables, tuber crops such as sweet potatoes and taro, coconuts, and such available game meats as pig, birds, fish and the occasional frogs and flying foxes. The latter being considered quite a delicacy amongst these people.

Spring Onions have been introduced in the area and have become widely accepted as are the small chillies or Lombok.

Tinned meats are purchased if spare moneys are available but usually the relative expense of these items prevent it from becoming a diet staple. Excess income is usually diverted into clothes and useful artifacts, these goods having a greater drawing power for them.

(c) Community Centres :

There are no community centres, sports organisations or social organisations in the division apart from an embryo scouting groups at Pagai. The latter caters mainly for the children of station personnel.

II. MISSIONS :

(a) Missions Represented :

Two missions are active in the area.

1. Passionist Catholic Mission.
2. Seventh Day Adventist Mission.

The Passionists have their headquarters station at OSSIMA in the nearby KILIMERI area. They have no expatriate staff stationed at PAGAI. The Priest in Charge of OSSIMA, Fr. J. Willy, visits Pagai about once a month on an average. A catechist/storeman is stationed at Pagai at all times and a village school is run by another catechist at AMOI. The mission has a strong influence at APWABO and AMOI but is losing ground in IDOLI and SONBUI-NAWES. It has virtually no influence at AINBAL-ELIS.

Although only recent visitors in the area the Seventh Day Adventists have been able to consolidate their position in AINBAL where they are very strong. They also command a wide influence in SONBUI-NAWES and are making inroads into the IDOLI group. They do not have any expatriate workers in the area but have two teachers from the Wewak area stationed here. The Missionary in charge of the Sepik area visits here about once every three months.

There is no evidence of any tensions between the professed adherents of the two missions.

(b) Services Provided :

Apart from its normal religious functions neither mission provides any secular service apart from running minor schools in the villages which are aimed at giving basic literacy to the students. The Catholic Mission also operates a fairly well stocked trade store which gives a service to those with the sufficient means to be able to take advantage of it.

The Catholic Mission's Infant Welfare Sisters come out to Pagai by aircraft from Vanimo once per fortnight to attend to the maternal and child health of the area.

APPENDIX "C"(c) General Attitudes :

Both missions are well accepted by the villagers. However in recent years the Seventh Day Adventists have been gradually increasing their influence due to the evangelistic zeal displayed by their chosen lay teachers posted to Ainbai and SONHUI. There is also some evidence to indicate that this influence is due to some extent to the handout of clothing articles etc. Certainly the adherence to the Adventist faith is only evoked, on the whole, when the professants are asked to do some task or take part in something which they do not wish to take part in.

The Catholic Mission being less exacting in its demands is an easier faith to adhere to. However the impression is gained that both doctrines exist hand in hand with the old order of animism and that if it came to a choice the latter would win hands down.

I. NON-INDIGENES :(a) Existing Development :

There are no plantations, factories or large commercial establishments in the area under survey. The Catholic Mission operates one store near the station and a Mr. K. Shorthouse, a pilot with Aerial Tours, is in partnership with Councillor MALI WUL in the operation of another trade store near APWAMBO village.

The Government station has developed to its capacity and at present only draws labour on a casual basis for minor projects and maintenance.

(b) Labour Supply to (a) :

The labour supply for the above is adequately catered for by the adjacent population. Demand is not expected to increase unless the timber industry potential is exploited.

(c) Market Outlet :

There are no adequate market outlets at Pagei for any indigenous production. However, there is relatively little output at present so no problem exists for the time being.

(d) Prospect for Future Development :

The only prospect for future expatriate development lies in the exploitation of the chip timber industry. Apart from this possibility there can be no real advance by expatriate industry.

J. COMMUNICATIONS :(a) Roads :

Tractor roads link all the villages to the station, IDOLI, APWAMBO, SONHUI, NAMESES, and ALOI all the year around and AINBAI during the dryer months. There are no road links outside the area.

The above tractor roads will probably improve in time as they are used more often and surfacing will be carried out in the bad sections over a period of five years by the council with administration assistance in the form of the provision of tractor and trailer.

(b) Sea :

Not applicable.

(c) Air :

There is one aerodrome in the area situated at PAGEI station. It is central to the population.

This landing ground is at present suitable for category C operations, i.e. Baron, Dornier and Islander aircraft, subject to a mandatory strip surface report. Heavy rain will restrict its use to category D operations for considerable periods.

Present length of the aerodrome is 1950 feet x 150 feet. An extension of 600 feet has just been completed and will be opened subject to D.C.A. inspection later this year (1970). This will give an operational length of 2550 feet. Possible future expansion could add another 400 feet to this if required. This would be pointless however unless something could be done about the surface.

K. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS :

There are no persons with qualified technical or clerical skills remaining in the area under survey. Those who do possess any such qualification are employed outside the area.

L. STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT :

The Pagel people are at present conducting, perhaps unconsciously, a 'laissez faire' existence as regards their political development. Very few people have any concern for things outside their own sphere of existence and they adopt an extremely parochial point of view as regards their own approach to matters affecting their wellbeing. They have not yet learned the adage in 'unity is strength'.

Since the decline of activity in the border areas over the past six months even this source of resentment, their neglect by the administration for West Irian refugees, has been taken from them.

It is rare for the people bring forward any new ideas of their own. There is the general over dependence on officers of the administration and missionaries on matters affecting everything except local village matters. The people are content to continue to live their lives much as before with the added advantage of a government arbitrator in disputes.

The machinery of government is not fully understood although many people attend the council meetings as observers and they apparently gain a degree of knowledge through this means. Political Education is continuing to attempt to enlighten them.

There is only a vague understanding of political parties and their reason for being. The people still tend to look at individuals rather than party policy. This will probably persevere for many years yet in spite of political education programmes.

M. ECONOMY OF THE AREA :

(a) Number of Economic Trees :

There are very few economic trees in the division apart from those with food value such as coconuts. Even these are in insufficient number to be of use in the production of copra.

There are approximately 1000 mature coconuts available for copra production in the whole area.

Rice is being cultivated for the first time this year and some minor returns are evident. All other crops are prohibited because of the 20 mile Quarantine Buffer Zone for border regions.

(b) Total Production :

Copra	Nil
Rice	New production only this year. About 36 bags to date.

4

(c) Potential Production :

Copra : Nil at present. This will have to be preceded by a large scale planting project over the next five years before any returns could reasonably be expected.

Rice : Being the 'in' crop at Pagei for the moment the people are relatively enthusiastic about it. The quick return is also calculated to engender this enthusiasm. It is too early at this stage to tell how this crop will go in the future. Most plantings to date have been trial crops.

(d) Market Gardening :

Native food produce is sold only at Pagei Station, usually at the Saturday morning market. This demand for native foods is small but steady. The annual income from this source would be about \$650 per annum.

(e) Earnings from Wage Labour :

Casual Labour - Pagei	\$	2000.00
Patrol Carriers		450.00
		<u>2450.00</u>

(f) Co-Operatives :

There are no co-operative societies in the area.

(g) Outstanding Entrepreneur :

Only one person in the Pagei area could be said to 'stand' out as an entrepreneur in the trade and primary field and that is Councillor NALI WUL of APWAMBO village. Nali owns a trade store in partnership with Mr. K. Shorthouse of Vanimo. He also has large rice gardens and has about 8 bags ready for sale.

(h) C.S.B. Accounts :

There are 39 known savings bank accounts in the Pagei area. The current total is not in excess of \$2730.

(i) Taxation :

The people have no difficulty in meeting the current council tax rate of \$3 per adult male, 50c per female. Tax defaulters form about 1% of the population.

(j) Per Capita Income :

Wage Labour	\$	2000
Patrol Carriers		450
Fresh Food		650
Cash Crops		-
Timber Interests		<u>1172</u>
	\$	<u>4272</u>

Therefore per capita income is \$7.00

This figure is generally average for all villages except AINBAI-ELIE. Where the ~~max~~ figure would be about \$4.00.

N. POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY :(a) Land Availability :

There is ample arable land available for the increased planting of coconut and rice crops. Very little land has been cultivated apart from

subsistence gardens. Approximate land area available excluding swamps would be approximately 22,000 acres largely unused at present.

(b) Market Gardening :

At present there can be no increase in market gardening because of the lack of market outlets.

(c) Wage Earnings :

It is expected that wage labour earnings will remain static unless the forestry lease is exploited during the next five years. Apart from the establishment of a wood chip mill in Vanimo requiring large labour supplies there is no likelihood of any other development requiring large numbers of labourers.

(d) New Crops :

Because of the border proximity there is some uncertainty as to what crops could be legitimately introduced. It is thought that the area should concentrate on two proven crops copra and rice for which there is a ready market.

(e) Development Programmes :

These should be aimed at increasing the plantings of the above two crops over the next five years. It is expected that the Papei L. G. Council may introduce a five year plan during the current financial year and this may serve to provide the required impetus.

The timber industry is of course the dormant giant for which the area is hopefully waiting. Apart from that the economic future of the area is decidedly limited.

O. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT :

It is regrettable that although in operation for the last eight years the Papei Council has yet to establish an identity of its own. The people still regard it merely as another facet of the central administration and view it as just another one of the tasks of the Officer in Charge, Papei. It is imperative that the council begins to act on its own without the obvious control of the officers of this department in order that the people may begin to see it as a separate, complementary administrative body.

The people tend to view the council with a possessive air and like to have it where it is, in short it is considered a desirable institution.

P. ATTITUDE TOWARDS THE CENTRAL GOVERNMENT :

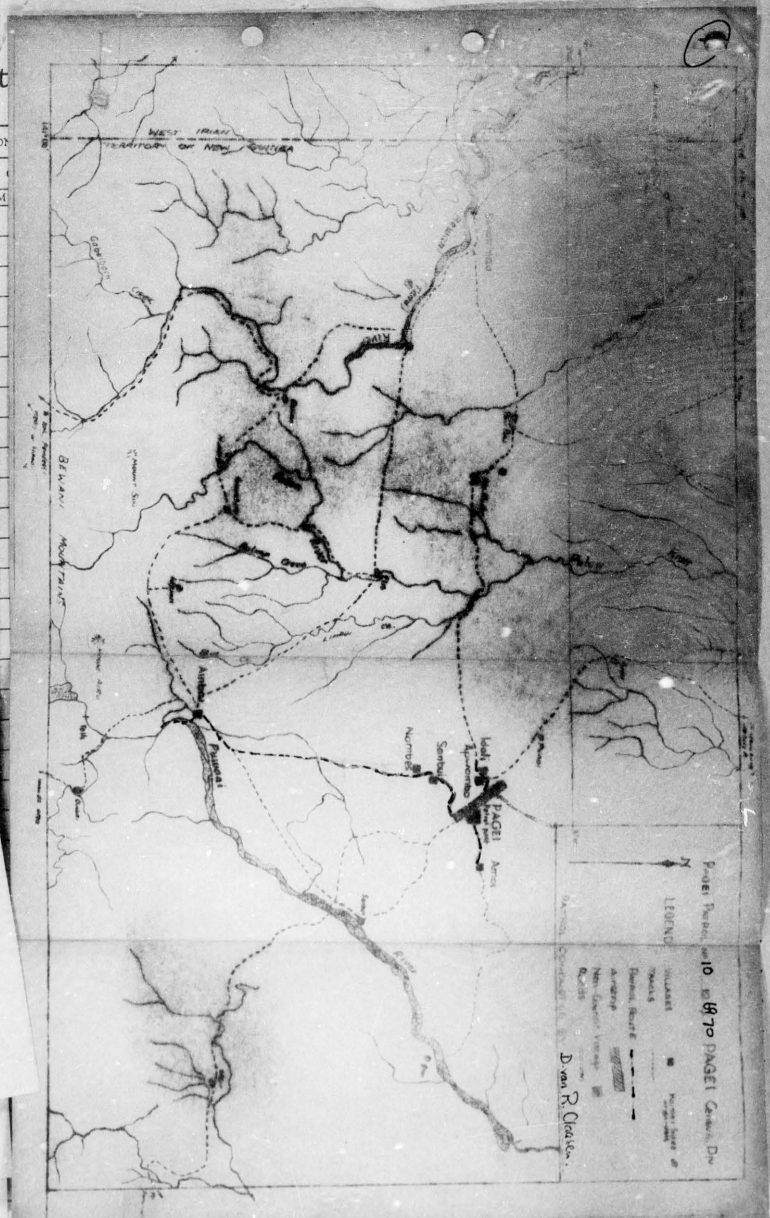
The authority and presence of the central government as personified by the Papei station staff and personnel continues to be accepted by the people. In the main they remain co-operative and helpful and are receptive to suggestions from that source. It is accepted as arbitrator and orders emanating from it are seriously considered and usually followed.

There is little knowledge of the various facets of the administration in its many roles principally because they have no concept of government apart from the present system of District Commissioner, Assistant District Commissioners and the Officer in Charge at Papei. Generally speaking the central government is located in Vanimo who in turn reports to vague persons in Port Moresby, who are, in turn, connected to the House of Assembly in some mysterious way. Political education is continuing to enlighten them on these matters.

Q. ACCOMMODATION SERVICES AND FACILITIES:

Not applicable. All accommodation is on a personal basis.

[Handwritten signature]
D/P.O.



NEW ZEALAND
 TERRITORY OF NEW ZEALAND

Paget Area, New Zealand
 D. van R. Ooster.

LEGEND
 Contour Lines
 Rivers
 Roads
 Railways
 Settlements
 Forests
 Water Bodies

10
 20
 30
 40
 50
 60
 70
 80
 90
 100
 110
 120
 130
 140
 150
 160
 170
 180
 190
 200
 210
 220
 230
 240
 250
 260
 270
 280
 290
 300
 310
 320
 330
 340
 350
 360
 370
 380
 390
 400
 410
 420
 430
 440
 450
 460
 470
 480
 490
 500
 510
 520
 530
 540
 550
 560
 570
 580
 590
 600
 610
 620
 630
 640
 650
 660
 670
 680
 690
 700
 710
 720
 730
 740
 750
 760
 770
 780
 790
 800
 810
 820
 830
 840
 850
 860
 870
 880
 890
 900
 910
 920
 930
 940
 950
 960
 970
 980
 990
 1000



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEPIK Report No. 11 of 1969/70 Base
 Patrol Conducted by R C WOODWARD, C.A.O. Report by I.E. Lewis A.P.O.
 Area Patrolled PAGEI- BORDER AREA.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ONE I.E. LEWIS A.P.O.
 Natives FIFTEEN (15).
 Duration—From 7./1./1970 to 13./1./1970
 Number of Days SEVEN (7) DAYS
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Service 11/3./1969
 Medical/...../19.....
 Map Reference BORDER (SE. COAST) SHEET 1 SERIES 3
 Objects of Patrol BORDER SURVEILLANCE.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

16/2/1970

J.E. Webber
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation \$.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund \$.....
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

67-16-51

Division of District Administration,

KORODOBU. PAFUA.

5th March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PATROL NO. PAGEI 11/69-70

Your reference 67-5-11 of 16th February, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. I. E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer, to part PAGEI Census Division.

The detailed comments adequately cover the matters arising from this effective patrol.

The well presented, informative report is a credit to Mr. Lewis.

(S.J. PEARSALL)

s/Secretary,

Department of the Administrator.

c.c.

Mr. I. E. Lewis,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI. West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.16.51.

(11)

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-3-11

If calling ask for

Mr



Department of the Administrator,

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
16th February, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBUI.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.11 of 1969/70: at

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Messrs I.E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer and R.C. Wormald, Civil Affairs Officer to the border area of the Pagei Census division.

- (i) Patrol instructions, 67-1-1 of 6 January, 1970 by Officer in Charge, Pagei;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (iii) Covering comments, 67-1-2 of 16 January, 1970 by Officer in Charge, Pagei;
- (iv) Covering comments, 67-1-4 of 5 February 1970 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo.

2. Some comments follow:

(i) The SANGKE are one of a number of West Irian village groups currently working sago stands in T.P.N.G. on land to which they have recognised land rights. Their future is entirely dependent upon policy, which currently allows them to remain on a temporary basis. However no specific time limit on the duration of their visit has been laid down. This means that the longer they are allowed to remain and work their sago (the supply appears inexhaustable) the more permanent their occupation becomes, and the more difficult it will be for the Administration to move them should policy change. Administratively the sooner a firm policy decision is made on their future the better. There is little doubt that the decision of the Sekotchiau group to identify themselves more closely with the Territory will influence the Sangke and other groups to reside permanently in T.P.N.G.

(ii) I can only agree with both the Assistant District Commissioner and the Officer in Charge Pagei on Mr Lewis' Report. It is indeed a most commendable effort - in fact it is one of the best first efforts I have seen.


J. E. Wakeford
.....
(J. E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner

10

I am hazty about this man ANDES CORA mentioned at Page 4 of the Report. First of all, Mr. R. T. FAIRHALL would not have convicted him on a manslaughter charge. That is the prerogative of the Supreme Court. Is this ~~now~~ the same person as HENDREWKES BEKES who was Sentenced at VANIMO by Mr. P. J. RUSSELL on 12th. March, 1969, for a total of eight (8) Months imprisonment at VANIMO - five (5) Months on a Charge of unlaw -ful use violence and three (3) Months for unlawfully striking ? The Offences took place at SEKOTCHIAU Village. HENDREWKES was released fro the Corrective Institution, VANIMO, on 2nd. October, 1969.

Unfortunately D.S.B.O. is unable to assist at this time.

Mr. LEWIS' Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.


(T. R. BERGIN).
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

67/1/5.

TRE/LMW :

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

5th. February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 11/1969-70.

Forwarded herewith is the Original and two (2) copies of the Report covering the above Patrol submitted by Mr. I. E. LEWIS, Assistant Patrol Officer, PAGEI. Copies of Patrol Instructions, issued by Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN, Officer in Charge, PAGEI, and his subsequent covering comments, 67/1/2 of 16th. January, 1970, are also enclosed.

I regard Mr. LEWIS' first Patrol Report as a commendable effort. It is neat, concise and well presented. The Report shows that Mr. LEWIS was observant during the course of the Patrol and that he is capable of reporting clearly on what he sees. With guidance from Mr. CLAASEN and Mr. WORMOLD, Civil Affairs Officer, this junior Officer has a splendid chance to get off on the right foot towards his career in this Department.

The Patrol Instructions and Mr. CLAASEN's Memorandum, 67/1/2 of 16th. January, 1970, detail the situation under which Mr. LEWIS was sent out on this Patrol. The latter Document covers the Report adequately and there are only a few comments I wish to add.

I concur with the comments in Paragraph 4 of Mr. CLAASEN's 67/1/2 of 16th. January, 1970. In the ultimate paragraph of my Report of PAGEI Patrol No. 2/69-70 I commented in respect of these YUMAMI, SANGKE and SKOFRO people as follows :-

" A more tolerant attitude towards these people and their plight in finding suitable areas for settlement on their land ranging both sides of the 'abstract' Border may prove worthwhile in the long run and obviate any animosity we may later regret".

These people should be given the opportunity to apply for Permissive Residency and, if their Applications are Granted, then Temporary Entry Permits can be issued accordingly. The unavourable position of "betwixed and between" that these people now find themselves in could be rectified.

It is also mentioned in the Report that social contact is being made between these West Irianese and the SERKOTCHIAU's and ILUP's. It must be remembered that these West Irianese living on their own land this side of the Border never served a term in quarantine since they came across last year. They have never been given inoculations against cholera and small-box.

It would appear that the SERKOTCHIAU's are, at long last, finally making up their minds on which side of the Border they wish to remain permanently. Their closer position to PAGEI Station and other centres of habitation within the Council Area will afford easier incorporation of this group in the PAGEI Local Government Council when the time is opportune for such a move. Their closer position will also allow for the realisation of material benefits from the Council which would have been a difficult case had the SERKOTCHIAU people been constituents living on their old site, remote from the Council centre.

..../2.

Secretary of Borneo and New Guinea

(4)

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-1-2

CONFIDENTIAL

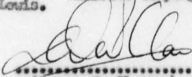
Department of the Administrator,
Patrol Post,
PAGI,
West Sepik District.

16th January, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
YARUMU.

PAGI PATROL No. 11-69/70 - PAGI BORDER AREA

1. Attached please find a report by Mr. I. S. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer, of a patrol to the SARKES River and Rapas areas. The patrol was conducted by Mr. R. G. Wormald, Civil Affairs Officer, PAGI. As you were absent on patrol permission was requested from the Deputy District Commissioner, Mr. J. Kout, to allow Mr. Lewis to accompany Mr. Wormald. This was granted verbally.
2. This is Mr. Lewis' first effort at a formal patrol report. It is neat and tidy and he has made a conscious effort to present a clear and concise report. It is marred only by a few spelling mistakes. Mr. Lewis has reported on all aspects of the situation and I am confident that as his knowledge of the language, pidgin, grows that he will be able to develop his powers of observation and reporting.
3. The move by the SEROTCHIAU group is interesting and encouraging. The establishment of a permanent style village only 90 minutes walk from PAGI could mean a new intensity of Administration for the Serotichiau's and this trend will be encouraged with the ultimate aim of incorporating the group into the PAGI L. G. Council. This will take some time.
4. At YURAMI the SARKES People appear to have settled in on a semi permanent basis. As they are still squatting on their own land it would appear that they have a case for permissive residency as laid down in the Intelligence Manual. These people, plus the NIAU people of the JABEDI River, have never been given an opportunity to make a formal application for permissive residency in spite of their very reasonable grounds for making such application.
5. Further enquiries will be made about Mr. ANDRES CORA who was escorted across the border in November. No doubt it will be necessary to have him escorted across once more although this could turn into a time consuming task.
6. The patrol gathered more evidence pointing to the social ties between SEROTCHIAU-SARKES and the ILUP people of the KILIMIN area. Evidence of intermarriage between the above groups is also available.
7. ^{and} The behaviour of the carriers was extremely disappointing. At no stage ^{did} they intimate that they were unhappy. It was just a constant delaying behaviour. Possibly this is caused by the continued use of Pagi carriers for border patrols. It could be that they are becoming disenchanted with the whole business. It will be commented on in the monthly Intelligence summary.
8. A promising first effort by Mr. Lewis. ^{Claims for camping allowance}
is attached. For your information, please.


.....
(D. van N. Glasen)
District Officer

c.c. Mr. I. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer, PAGI.

2

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

In Reply Please
Quote No 67-1-1

Department of the Administrator,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.

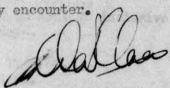
6th January, 1970.

Mr. I. E. Lewis,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
PAGEI.

PAGEI PATROL No. 11 - 1969/70 - BORDER AREA

1. Please be prepared to depart on patrol on the 7th January, 1970, to accompany Mr. R. C. WORMALD, Civil Affairs Officer, to the border area west of Pagei station.
2. The object of the patrol is Routine Border Surveillance. You will place yourself under the control of Mr. Wormald and attempt to glean as much information as you are able to absorb about patrolling and patrolling conditions. Keep note of track conditions and times and report on any inhabited camps or garden sites that you may encounter.
3. You will be expected to report in full on the patrol following the format as laid down in the Headquarters Circular 67-1-C of the 21st June, 1968. This particular report will come under the heading of a 'Situation Report' patrol.
4. As this is your first patrol under field conditions in the territory your principal task will be to observe and learn. Mr. Wormald will be prepared to answer any of your queries. Please feel free to call on myself for any other problems you may encounter.

I wish you a good patrol.



.....
(D. van R. Classen)
a/ District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

CONFIDENTIAL.

PATROL REPORT No. 11 of 1969/1970.

REPORT NUMBER : PAGEI No. 11 of 1969/1970.

SUB-DISTRICT : VANIMO.

DISTRICT : WEST SEPIK.

COUNCIL/NON COUNCIL AREA : Part PAGEI D.G. Council, part non council area.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : R. C. WORMALD.

DESIGNATION : Civil Affairs Officer.
This report written by,
I. E. LEWIS.
Assistant Patrol Officer. PAGEI.

AREA PATROLLED : PAGEI-YUMAMI-PAW PAM-PAGEI.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL : I. E. LEWIS, Assistant Patrol Officer.
PAGEI.
Fifteen (15) carriers.

DURATION OF PATROL : From 7/1/70 to 13/1/70 inclusive.
Seven (7) days.

DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA : 11/8/69 to 17/8/69.
Seven (7) days.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : Border Surveillance.

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED.: Approximately 100 persons.

MAP REFERENCE : Border (Special) Sheet No. 1.,
Series 3. (100,000 Metre Square
Identification, WB).

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER : Not Enclosed.

INTRODUCTION.

In accordance with your written instructions 67-1-1. of the 6th January 1970, I accompanied R. C. Wormald C.A.O. on a routine border patrol. The patrol departed from Fagei Patrol Post on the morning of the 7th January 1970, for the border area in the vicinity of the Jabiri River.

Due to difficulties with the carriers the patrol could only advance as far as the Sangke River area.

The area patrolled lies approximately North-West of Fagei Patrol Post close to the West Iran border, in the valley of the Pual (Neumayer) and Sangke Rivers headwaters. The area is approximately 1000 feet above sea level.

Patrolling was not difficult, but the last leg from Paw Paw to Fagei Patrol Post was through river and sago swamp.

The main object of the patrol was to contact West Iran refugees of the Sangke, Neo-Nemo and Neo-Kofo areas, who had crossed into T.P.M.G. in approximately mid 1969.

DIARY.Wednesday, 7th January, 1970.

1000	Departed Fagei Patrol Post.
1100	Departed Apwambo village after 30 minutes delay will awaiting carriers.
1150	Arrived Pondi garden site where four (4) more carriers joined line.
1400	Arrived Onepi where we spent the first night.

walking time for day = 3 1/2 hours.
The track was good, except for the first hour's walking. The grass could do with cutting as it is over two (2) feet high. Radio contact made with Fagei at 1600 hours. Reception good.

Thursday, 8th January, 1970.

0740	Departed Onepi garden site.
0930	Arrived Warabung garden site where we re-arranged carriers.
1320	Arrived Oan garden site. This is not marked on the map.
1430	Camped at a small creek 2000 yards east of Sinanu. Spent night. Walking time for day = 4 hrs. 45 mins.

Track was good except for several bad spots. Between Onepi and Warabung there is a very bad sago swamp which made walking difficult.

Friday, 9th January, 1970.

0810	Departed camp site at creek.
0825	Arrived Sinanu garden site. Made camp at Sinanu for day. Spent night at Sinanu.
	Walking time for day = 15 mins.

The track was excellent for this leg of the patrol. We required the services of a guide for this section. At this stage we were misled by the carriers into understanding that the track to the Jabrid River was now non-existent, but in fact did exist.

Saturday, 10th January 1970.

0810	Departed Sinamu for Sangke River leaving carriers at Sinamu.
0850	Arrived at Yumami refuge settlement. We decided to spend the next two (2) days at Yumami, so we sent word for carriers to bring our equipment to us.
1100	Medical assistance was issued out by Mr. Wormald and myself to the people. The carriers were sent back to Sinamu and instructed to return at 0800 hrs on Monday the 12th January 1970.

The track was good, we crossed one small creek which we believe is a tributary of the Sangke River. Walking time for day = 45 mins.

Sunday, 11th JANUARY 1970.

At Yumami.

The camp is in a good, clean condition and appears to be a permanent dwelling place. There are nine(9) houses constructed and one(1) central cookhouse. Discussions with the people were carried out by Mr. Wormald. Medical assistance was issued to the people.

Monday, 12th January 1970.

0730	Carriers returned and collected the cargo.
0755	Departed Yumami camp with one(1) female and child.
0845	Arrived Sinamu where we stopped to collect the carriers equipment.
1305	Arrived Paw Paw. Spent night.

The track was bad all through the days trip. Time lost from track petering out from, A) Sago swamp. B) Pigs. A guide was required for the days walking. Medical assistance was administered to those required. One small boy had a tropical ulcer covering the whole of his knee, his father was instructed to bring him into Fagel the following day, so medical attention could be given. Walking time for the day = 4 hrs. 30 mins.

Tuesday, 13th January 1970.

0815	Departed Paw Paw for Fagel.
0920	Arrived Pulan River.
1105	Arrived Fagel Patrol Post.

The track was bad as most of the journey was through sago and river swamp. The party was split into two with myself and the carriers going first, and Mr. Wormald and the two West Irenese following a half hour behind. Walking time for day = 3hrs 10 mins.

END OF PATROL.

SITUATION REPORT.

It appears that the Sekotchiau's are planning to abandon Sekotchiau as their permanent dwelling place, and move to New Paw Paw to live. Yundan Yali and many of the Sekotchiau's are now living at Paw Paw, where permanent houses have been built. The Sekotchiau's have cleared a large area of land, where according to Yundan Yali they plan to plant their garden. This new camp is 1 1/2 hours closer to Pagel. This shows signs that the Australian Government could be winning the confidence of these very influential people.

At Yumani there were approximately thirty(30) people present, but the camp would have accomodation for approximately seventy(70). The people are mostly from the Sangke Village. There were several Sekotchiau's present at the site. I believe the Gangke's are on good terms and may have connections with the Ilup, as several men from Ilup were in the vicinity and could speak fluently with these people. The people at Yumani seemed determined to remain in the area as they now have built permanent houses, whereas when the last patrol came through this area they were of a temporary type. Two previous patrols have been through the area, refer Pagel Patrol Report No.3. of 1969/70, and Pagel Patrol Report No.2. of 1969/70. The people at Yumani appear to be awaiting the day when something about their future is finally decided.

POLITICAL.

Little can be said in this aspect for the people seem to know very little about political activities. They seem determined to remain in T. P. N. C. while the present situation exists. If the present situation was to settle itself, less movement across the border would result. The situation is basically the same as was reported in Pagel Patrol No.2. of 1969/70.

At Paw Paw the Sekotchiau's are slowly coming across to the government. They are learning that benefits can be gained by closer co-operation with the Administration. Their movement closer to Pagel suggests this. Should this trend continue they may be persuaded to join the council at a later date. If they do so, Yundan Yali could be very persuasive in the council.

At Oman garden site we meet one West Iran. His name was Andes Corn, he was previously convicted at Pagel on a manslaughter charge by Mr. R.T. Fairhall. His term in prison was spent at Vanimo Corrective Institution. After his return he was escorted to the border but has since returned.

ECONOMIC.

The people at Yumani are beginning to plant crops. At present they have many bananas planted but they are not bearing as yet.

They maintain a subsistence type of farming and are food-gatherers. They still use their bows and arrows and spears for hunting. While we were there many of the men were out hunting. There seems to be quite a few crocodiles in the rivers and creeks in the area, and it was suggested that they may be able to benefit from the sale of skins. Cash cropping is quite a long way off for the Yumami people and they are isolated from many of the larger surrounding groups.

The Sekotchian's have set a large area aside for gardens at Paw Paw. When they are fully settled quite a good food crop will be present, there is a large sage swamp nearby.

On our patrol we encountered many garden sites, the main ones being :-

a) Pondi.

Consisting of three(3) shade houses, and the following food crops, bananas, coconuts, paws paws, dry rice, taro,, hong kong taro, and sweet potato.

b) Onopi.

Consisting of three(3) shade houses, coconuts. It is old and overgrown.

c) Warabung.

Consisting of eight(8) shade houses, coconuts and bananas. Secondary growth is starting to take effect.

d) Lilak.

Consisting of eight shade houses, bananas and coconuts.

e) Omsan.

Consisting of four(4) shade houses, coconuts and sago. Dirty and could do some repairs.

f) Sinamu.

Consisting of six(6) shade houses, and coconuts. The grass is relatively long and cutting is required.

Yumami consists of nine(9) houses and one Central cookhouses. Their bananas are growing on the side of a very steep hill, which meets with a small creek at the base.

SOCIAL.

The health at Yumami was good. Treatment was administered for minor cuts, abrasions and sores.

At Paw Paw their were two people in bad condition, a woman who had a bad case of malaria, and a young boy who had a tropical ulcer covering the whole of his knee. Medical assistance was given to the woman and the young boy has since been sent to Wewak hospital.

The people have some education but this is limited. Their are a few who can speak pidgin. The main language spoken was Malay.

There is little mission contact at Sekotchian, but the people are strong catholics and have built and do run their own church.

Little activity takes place at Yumami and the people live a routine day to day life. They do have social contact with the Sekotchiau's and Ilups. Their houses are quite well constructed and relatively neat.

MISCELLANEOUS.

We had considerable trouble with our carrier line through their constantly misleading information. The patrol had originally planned to go to the Jabiri River but could only advance as far as the Sangke River.

Map Alterations.

The names of Sinanu 2 and Sinanu 1 should be interchanged.

CONCLUSION.

Considerable thought should be given to the future of these people. They own land on both sides of the border, and are in their minds not breaking any international laws. The Yumami people seem quite happy with their present position and seem to have little thought about returning at this stage. Further investigation could give rise to a suitable solution to this problem.

The patrol achieved its aims.

For your information please.

I. E. Lewis
.....
I. E. Lewis.
(Assistant Patrol Officer.)
15th. January 1970

Attached please find patrol map.

H.P.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number..... PAGEI PATROL NO. 12 1969/70.

Subdistrict..... VANIMO / AITAPE.

District..... WEST SUEBIK.

Type of Patrol..... FAMILIARISATION OF NEW SUB DISTRICT.

Patrol Conducted by..... KARL W. KITCHENS (A.P.O.)

Area Patrolled } PAGEI CENSUS DIVISION, KILMERI CENSUS

(Council and/or } DIVISION, VANIMO EAST COAST, AITAPE

Census Division/s.) } WEST COAST CENSUS DIVISION. 5/12/70

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

..... NIL

Duration of Patrol—from 10/1/70..... To 19/1/70.....

No. of Days..... 10 DAYS TOTAL (PAGEI AREA 7 DAYS, AITAPE AREA 3 DAYS.).

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area :.....

Date..... Duration.....

Objects of Patrol (Briefly).....

..... FAMILIARISATION OF NEW SUB DISTRICT UPON TRANSFER.

Total Population of Area Patrolled.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

26/3/1970

J.E. Nakajad
District Commissioner. *ky*

67-16-67
Division of District Administration,
KORORORU, Papua.

7th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
YAKIMO.

PATROL PAGEI NO. 12/69-70

Your reference is 67-3-11 of 26th March, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. K.W. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer of parts PAGEI, KILIMERI, VAKIMO EAST COAST and SISSARO Census Divisions.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary
Department of the Administrator

c.c.
Mr. K.W. Kitchens,
Sub-District Office,
AITAPE, West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-67

(b)

Telephone.....

Telegrams.....

Our Reference..... 67-3-11

If calling ask for.....

Mr.....

Department of District Administration.

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District.
26th March, 1970.



The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.12 of 1969/70.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr. K. Kitchens, Assistant Patrol Officer.

- (i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-1/111 of 6th January, 1970 by Officer in Charge, Pagei;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (iii) Covering comments;
 - (a) 67-1-2 of 13 February, 1970 by Officer in Charge, Pagei;
 - (b) 67-1-4 of 6 March, 1970 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo.

2. Mr Kitchens was on transfer from Pagei Patrol Post to Aitape and the patrol was undertaken for familiarisation purposes.

J.E. Wakeford
.....
(J.E. WAKEFORD) *WJ*
District Commissioner

5

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

67/1/4.

TRB/LMW :

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

6th. March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 12/1969-70.

Forwarded herewith are the following Documents arising out of the above Patrol :-

1. The Original and two (2) Copies of the Report.
2. Patrol Instructions 67/1/1 of 6th. January, 1970, from the Officer in Charge, PAGEI.
3. Covering comments, 67/1/2 of 13th. February, 1970, from the Officer in Charge, PAGEI.

The Report is very brief, I have no further comments to add.

(T. R. BERGIN)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (4)

Telephone

Telegram

Our Reference... 67-141/111

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of District Administration.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI.
West Sepik District,
6th January, 1970.

MR. K. KITCHENS,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI.

PAGEI - AITAPE PATROL - NO. 11- 69/70.

In concurrence with the District Commissioner's verbal instructions on the 5th January 1970. You will prepare to depart on a district familiarisation patrol to your new sub district as you are on transfer to Aitape.

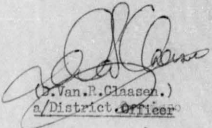
I suggest you walk from Pagei to the coast, via Ossim mission, thence along the coast in easy stages to Aitape.

On your arrival Aitape you should submit a diary covering the time spent in the field. A formal situation report is not required in this instance.

I wish you a successful journey.

C.C. The Assistant District Commissioner,
VAUNIMO.

District Commissioner,
VAUNIMO.


(G. Van N. Claassen.)
Assistant District Officer

Assistant District Commissioner,
AITAPE.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

3

Telephone
Telegrams Distroff
Our Reference 62-1-2
If calling ask for
Mr. WHELAN

Department of District Administration,

Sub District Office,
AITAPE,
West Sepik District,
28th January, 1970.

Officer in-Charge,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI,
West Sepik District.

PAGEI PATROL REPORT NO. 12 of 1969/70.

Attached please find a copy of your patrol instruction dated 6th January, 1970.

In accordance with your instructions I departed PAGEI on Saturday 10th January, 1970.

DIARY.

Saturday 10th January.

Departed PAGEI 09.00 hours. Arrived OSSIMA Catholic Mission 15.00 hours. Slept OSSIMA.

Sunday 11th January.

Departed OSSIMA Catholic Mission 07.00 hours. Arrived Bush Camp three hours walk from KRISA towards WATERSTONE. Road very wet and rugged after KRISA. There were many fallen trees over the track and the road was overgrown and in very poor condition. This is no doubt because it is not a regular road for patrols and therefore is not maintained by the KRISA people. Made camp at 16.00 hours.

Monday 12th January.

Departed bush camp at 06.00 hours and arrived at WATERSTONE 10.00 hours. Departed WATERSTONE 11.00 hours arrived at NINGERA 14.00 hours. Road excellent. Slept NINGERA.

Tuesday 13th January.

Departed NINGERA 05.00 hours swam the PUAL river arrived LEITRE Catholic Mission at 14.00 hours. Slept LEITRE.

Wednesday 14th January.

Departed LEITRE Catholic Mission 06.00 hours arrived PUARI 11.00 hours. Roads still excellent. Slept PUARI.

Thursday 15th January.

Departed MARI for ONEI 06.00 hours. Arrived ONEI 13.00 hours. Road very mountainous and rugged, in some spots it descends small cliff faces.. Slept ONEI.

Friday 16th January.

Departed ONEI for SERRA at 06.00 hours. Arrived 14.00 hours. This was by far the most difficult days travel as it is in very mountainous and rugged country. Very difficult walking conditions due to sharp coronas outcrops along the road. Slept SERRA. Had informal discussions with Councillor from SERRA as this was the first village in the AITAPE sub-district that I had reached. I was impressed with the higher standard of Political awareness in the village as opposed to the PAGEI area. This is apparently a normal coastal attribute as opposed to the bush people.

Saturday 17th January.

Departed from SERRA 06.00 hours. Arrived SISSANO Patrol Post 12.00 hours. Assisted with Council Elections in afternoon at WARAFU. I noticed the complete understanding of the method of electing a councillor and casting a vote. Slept SISSANO.

Sunday 18th January.

Departed SISSANO 07.00 hours arrived YALINGI School 12.30 hours. General discussions with Head Teacher in afternoon. Slept YALINGI.

Monday 19th January.

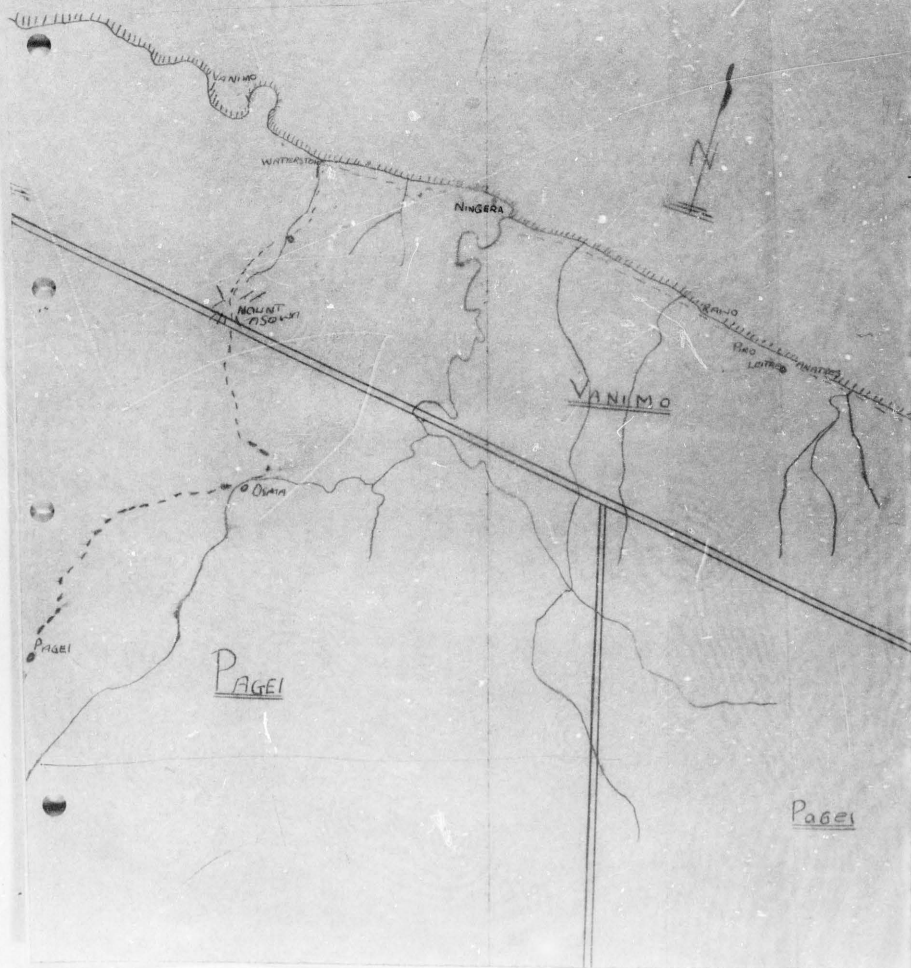
Departed YALINGI 07.00 hours. Arrived AITAPE 10.30 hours. End of patrol.

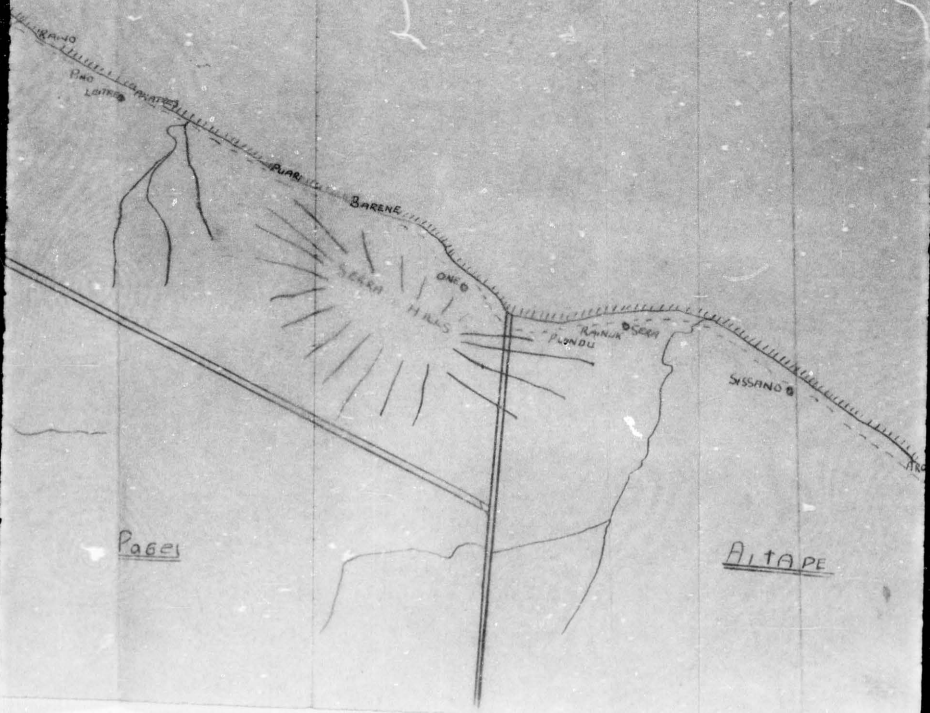
END OF DIARY.

CONCLUSION.

General road system are excellent and walking is easy. One main worry in all visited AITAPE villages was the delay in installation of Water Pumps and Wells in the villages. The people in the Aitape Sub-District coastal villages that I visited are more progressive and politically aware than the PAGEI people. The preponderance of Trade Stores and social clubs and knowledge of Council and House of Assembly ramifications is far in excess of the Pagei area. On the other hand the general standard of housing maintenance and quality of gardens does not equal the Pagei areas standard. The garden can probably be explained by the fact that whereas the Pagei people rely solely on their gardens for food, the coastal people have plenty of available fish. Use of European utensils such as knives, spoons, saucepans, plates etc. is much higher on the coast than at Pagei i.e. one would not see teapots in the Pagei villages.

Karl W. Ritchie
KARL W. RITCHIE, A.P.O.



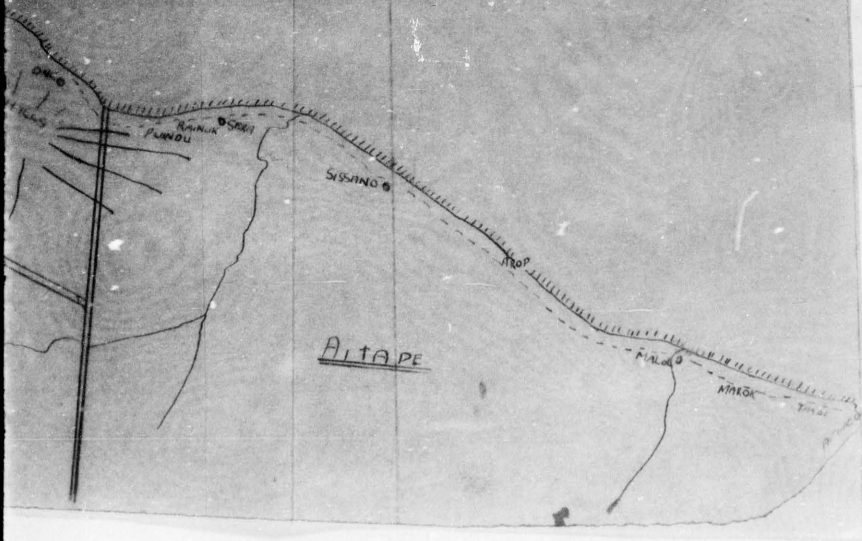


PAGES

ALTAPE

11

PAGEI Patrol No 11 1969/70
Rivers
○ Overnight Camps
----- Coastline





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of West Sepik Report No. 14 Page 10 of 10
 Patrol Conducted by Ion E Lewis APO
 Area Patrolled Page - Arhai
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil
 Natives Nil
 Duration—From 23/2/1970 to 24/2/1970
 Number of Days 2
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 12/12/1968
 Medical —/—/19—
 Map Reference Border (Special) Sheet 1 Series 3
 Objects of Patrol a) Investigation of Bat Excreta

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1/4/1970

J. E. Wabjand
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... \$.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... \$.....
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

67-16-69
GFB:HC

Division of District Administration,

KORORORU, Papua.

7th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West Sepik District,
VANIMU.

PATROL PAGEI NO. 14/68-70

Your reference is 67-3-11 of 1st April,
1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special
Report by Mr. I.E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer of part
PAGEI Census Division.

This patrol appears to have been soundly
conducted. The well presented, informative report is a
credit to Mr. Lewis.

Please let me know the results of the analysis
of these deposits.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. I.E. Lewis,
Patrol Post,
PAGEI, West Sepik District

Whilst political education is a continuing process it
is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected
to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-67

10

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-5-11
If calling ask for
Mr.



Department of the Administrator.

District Office,
VANIMO,
West Sepik District,
1st April, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.14 of 1969/70.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr. I.E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer.

- (i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-1/121 of 20 February, 1970 by Officer in Charge, Pagei;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (iii) Covering comments:
 - (a) 67-1-2/126 of 26 February, 1970 by Officer in Charge, Pagei;
 - (b) 67-1-4 of 6 March, 1970 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo.

Mounted for the special purpose of investigating bat excreta deposits in limestone caves at Ainbai, the patrol achieved its objectives. The information collected by Mr Lewis was quite comprehensive and is presented in a neat and informative manner. The results of the analysis are awaited with interest.

J E Wakeford
.....
(J.E. WAKEFORD)
District Commissioner

9

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

67/1/4.

TRB/LMW :

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

5th. March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
West Sepik District,
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 14-1969/70.

Forwarded herewith are the Original and two (2) copies of the Report covering the above Patrol conducted by Mr. I. E. LEWIS, Assistant Patrol Officer and, a copy of covering Memorandum 67/1/2 of 26th. February, 1970, from the Officer in Charge, PAGEI.

Mr. CLAASEN issued Mr. LEWIS his Patrol Instructions on my advice.

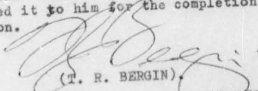
Mr. LEWIS has carried out a good Patrol (his first solo Patrol), achieved the tasks set him in a competent manner and has reported his findings clearly which make interesting reading.

The finding of these caves containing bat excreta was reported in Mr. CLAASEN's Report of PAGEI Patrol No. 10/69-70. The aim of the present Patrol was to gain samples of these deposits so that they can be analysed with the view to establishing an industry in the area if it is found that the guano is marketable. It is hoped that the guano is rich in substances that can be used in the manufacture of a multi-ingredient fertilizer. It is not the intention that the guano be used as a direct fertilizer as farmers would find it much more convenient to use a specially prepared, ready mixed commercial fertilizer.

Should this guano prove a suitable base for manufactured fertilizers it is hoped that the owners can be encouraged to mine the deposits and market the harvest through VANIMO thereby providing a cash income for the people in the economically depressed area of the Sub-District.

The samples have been forwarded to the District Rural Development Officer who now advises that they have been onforwarded to LAE for close analysis. The reports from the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries are awaited with interest.

Mr. LEWIS' Claim for Camping Allowance will follow later. I have returned it to him for the completion of the necessary Certification.



(T. R. BERGIN)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

ulat

(8)

ORATIC
F

67-1-2/126

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Patrol Post,
PAGUI,
West Sepik District,

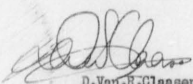
26th February, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
VAWIDU.

PAGEI PATROL NO.14 - 1969/1970.

1. Attached please find a report on the above patrol by MR.I.E.LEWIS, Assistant Patrol Officer.
2. The report is factual and well presented, marred only by a few spelling mistakes, a problem which will be overcome over a period of time. This was MR.Lewis's first Solo effort and although short he has conducted it creditably and shown himself to have good powers of observation.
3. The state of repair on the Ainbai road from Pagei illustrates all too well the difficulty of road maintenance in the area during the wet season. Where a tractor could go with impunity some two months ago is now impassable. The loss of the bridges especially will ~~cost~~ ^{involve} much expense and could take a substantial part of the rural development grant for this project if and when allocated. Should the bat excreta deposits prove economically marketable however, it will be imperative that this road becomes negotiable the year round.
4. MR.Lewis gives a good description of the cave and this requires no further comment. The estimate of 500 wet tons is probably conservative and the full extent of the cavern system is not really known as it has numerous, small ~~ways~~ ^{passages} leading from the main tunnel. The system could be, apart from its contents, a spelunker's delight.
5. Ownership of the cave and the land surrounding is subject to dispute. The people at present on the Land are the Ainbai people. However they are only comparatively recent settlers in the area originally coming from well inside the Bewani mountains (WB 152549) at the request of the Sonbuu people. The Ainbai's now lay claim to the land although on present information it would appear to be SONBUU land. The situation has been further complicated by a late claim from two IDOLL men. Should the deposits be an economic proposition the primary requisite for exploitation would have to be a Land Titles Commission enquiry and decision.
6. The samples are being forwarded to you for handing on to the District Rural Development Officer. A copy of the body of the report is also attached for his information. A map is attached.
7. Could sun prints be made in sufficient number to cover all reports.

For your information, please.



D. Van R. Clason.
Assistant District Officer.

C.C. H. I. Lewis (rec.)
Ass₂

(6)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

25th February, 1970.

PATROL REPORT No. 14 of 1969/1970.

REPORT NUMBER :	PAGEI No. 14 of 1969/1970.
SUBDISTRICT :	VANIMO.
DISTRICT :	WEST SEPIK.
COUNCIL/NON COUNCIL AREA :	PAGEI L.G. Council area.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY :	I. E. LEWIS.
DESIGNATION :	Assistant Patrol Officer.
AREA PATROLLED :	PAGEI - AINBAI - PAGEI.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL :	NIL.
DURATION OF PATROL :	From 22/2/70 to 24/2/70 inclusive. Two (2) days.
DATE AND DURATION OF LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA :	12/12/69 to 15/12/69. Four (4) days.
OBJECTS OF PATROL :	Investigation of Bat Excreta deposits at AINBAI village.
TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED :	Sixty-five persons at last census.
MAP REFERENCE :	Border (Special) Sheet No.1. Series 3. (100,000 Metre Square Identification, WB.).
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER :	Not enclosed.

Ian Lewis
.....
(Ian E. Lewis. A.P.O.)

(5)

INTRODUCTION.

In accordance with your written instructions 67 -1-1/121. of the 20th February 1970, I proceeded on a special patrol to investigate the bat excreta deposits in the cave system above the Fuwani (MEI) River at AINBAL.

The area patrolled lies approximately South of Pagei Patrol Post at the foot of the Bawani Mountain range. The Ainbal village is situated on the bank of the Fuwani (MEI) River.

The area is accessible by a dry weather road, but at this time of the year the road was very wet with a lot of surface water ~~was~~ present.

The main object of the patrol was to investigate the bat excreta deposits in the cave system above the Fuwani River, but notes were also taken on the condition of the road and bridges leading to Ainbal.

DIARY.Monday, 24th February, 1970.

0550 Departed Pagei Patrol Post.
1755 Arrived Ainbal village.

The track was good, but a lot of surface water was present. Most of the logs that were previously laid down were floating, and bridges were out. The grass on the road was in need of cutting. Walking time for day = 2 hours 5 minutes.

Tuesday, 24th February, 1970.

0800 Departed Ainbal for cave entrance.
1230 Returned to Ainbal after investigation.
1445 Departed Ainbal for Pagei Patrol Post.
1655 Arrived Pagei Patrol Post.

The track was in a ~~poor~~ bad condition to the cave and very difficult to walk. The return journey to Pagei was under similar conditions as the previous day. Walking time for the day = 2 hours 10 minutes.

SITUATION REPORT.

The situation at Ainbal has not altered very much since the last patrol report on this area. They live a carefree sort of day to day life, and accept the word of the Patrol Officer.

The village is in disorder at the moment, due to a strong wind storm experienced several weeks before the patrol arrived. Several houses were damaged including the police rest house, Kamarere trees have been blown down and some trees have been uprooted. Repairs are now being executed.

The dry weather road which has been constructed to make access to Ainbal more easier, has suffered considerably during this period. The road surface is waterlogged, and surface water is present in vast quantities. Several bridges which have been constructed are damaged beyond repair. Two(2) bridges have been washed away and

the large bridge that was constructed last year by a P.I.R. platoon has been uplifted and carried for a distance of ten(10) feet at one end, and six(6) feet at the other end. Satisfactory repairs of these damaged bridges and the road surface will take considerable time and money.

ECONOMIC

The main purpose of this patrol was to investigate the bat excreta deposits which are present in cave above the Puvani (MEI) River at Ainbai. A detailed report on the cave and deposits is as follows.

Access to the cave.

The cave is situated some two hundred feet(200') above the Puvani (MEI) River, approximately one thousand metres(1000m) from Ainbai. The track to the cave leaves Ainbai and goes to the the river bank, it then follows the river for approximately seven hundred metres(700m). At this point you come to a small pool where the white stone markings of the cave can be seen. The party crossed the river three(3) times, but I feel a track can be cut through the bush along the bank, which would only make it necessary for you to cut across the river once.

From the pool you proceed along the side of the cliff were you cross a small stream, which smells and looks like a sulphur stream. The track up the cliff face is steep and at times slippery, the cliff is of limestone formation. Once at the top of the track you move to the cave entrance across a solid rock face.

Description of cave.

The cave is very large in size, with an entrance seventeen feet(17') wide by twenty feet(20') in height. The cave consists of three(3) large caverns and one small cavern.

The sizes of the caves is as follows :-

Cavern One(1).

The width of this cavern would not alter very much between sixteen(16) and seventeen(17) feet. The total length is four hundred(~~100~~) and seventy(470) feet with an average height of twenty(20) feet. The floor of the cave would be covered with approximately six(6) inches of supposedly bat excreta.

Cavern Two(2).

The dimensions of this cavern are sixteen(16) feet wide, twenty(20) to twenty-five(25) feet in height and a length of four hundred and forty(440) feet. The depth of the bat excreta is an average of two(2) feet in depth.

Cavern Three(3).

This cavern would contain the biggest volume of bat excreta, with an average depth of three(3) feet with some patches of four(4) feet. The dimensions of the cavern are sixteen(16) feet wide at the start of the cavern widening to thirty(30) feet at the end. The height is approximately twenty(20) feet and the length is two hundred and twenty(220) feet.

Cavern Four(4).

This is small in size compared to the other three, but is very rich in bat excreta with a depth of four feet. Dimensions, fifteen(15) feet high, and a surface area of fifty(50) feet by sixty(60) feet.

The cave complex appears to be made up of limestone and geologically speaking do not appear to be very old as the stalactites are not very large in size.

The roof of numbers two(2), three(3), and four(4) caverns are literally covered in bats. It would be near ~~as~~ possible to estimate the amount of bats that are present within this complex. A layout plan of the cave is attached as appendix "B".

Description of contents of cave.

The bat excreta appears to be a dark grey substance in colour, with some form of lice present within the substance. There is an abundance of crickets living within the cave which could serve as a food supply for the bats. The substance is a solid, wet and in places almost liquidy matter.

Samples of this substance have been forwarded to District Rural Development Officer, Vanimo through the Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo.

Estimated Quantity.

I have worked out a rough estimate of the total volume of the substance within the boundaries of the cave, and I have described my calculation method below.

Estimated capacity of cave one.

16ft (width) x 200ft (length containing excreta) x 6ins (depth of excreta).

16' x 200' x 6" equals 1600 cubic feet of excreta.

Estimated capacity of cave two.

16ft (width) x 440ft (length) x 2ft (depth).

16' x 440' x 2' equals 14080 cubic feet of excreta.

Estimated capacity of cave three.

16ft (width first half of cave) x 150ft (length of first half) x 3ft (depth) plus 30ft (width of second half) x 70ft (length of second half) x 3ft (depth).

16' x 150' x 3' + 30' x 70' x 3' equals 20700 cubic feet.

Estimated capacity of cavern four.

50ft (length) x 60ft (width) x 4ft (depth).

50' x 60' x 4' equals 12000 cubic feet.

This calculation gives you the cubic footage for the individual caves, in the addition of the four totals you ~~will~~ derive at the total volume for the whole cave system.

Total volume for the cave system equals 48380 cubic feet.

Also in the cave system are several small tunnels leading of the main caverns, so you could safely allow for an extra 2000 cubic feet. Working on the basis of a total cubic footage of 50000 you can calculate the total tonnage of substance in the system.

From our calculations we roughly estimated that one cubic foot of excreta weighed approximately 28 pounds.

On this basis, the estimated cubic footage of the cave multiplied by 28 pounds per cubic foot gave us a total of 500 tons of wet excreta. These figures are only estimated and could only give you an approximate figure.

Samples.

Ten(10) samples of the excreta have been sent to the District Rural Development Officer at Vanimo for analysis. These samples have been labeled giving information about the depth at which they were collected, the cave they were collected from, and whether they were solid, flakey or powdery.

The position from which they were collected from has been marked on appendix map "B".

Ownership.

Since the investigation of this cave, the ownership of the land

were the cave is situated has become a disputed matter. Three villages have put claims as to the ownership of the land, these being Ainbai, Sonbui and Iduli. Depending on the District Rural Development Officers' findings, the ownership of this land might have to be investigated. From talks with the villages concerned Ainbai and Sonbui would have the best claims.

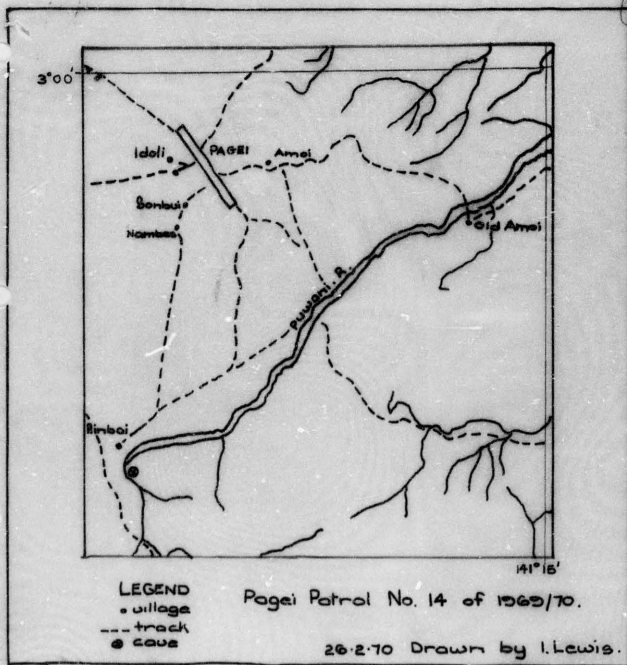
CONCLUSION

The future of the cave system at Ainbai depends mainly on the findings of the District Rural Development Officer. If this supposedly bat excreta is worth money and market outlet is possible, the area near Ainbai could transform into a small industry. The main problem would be in the transporting of this substance from Ainbai to Pagsi Patrol Post, thence to Vanimo. If the findings on this substance is negative there would not be anymore that could be done in this matter. The whole situation lies on the Findings of the District Rural Development Officer.

The patrol achieved its aim.

For your information please.

... Ian Lewis
Ian Lewis.
Assistant Patrol Officer.



Plan

LEGEND
----- Centre line of cave.
X Sample taken
~~~~~ Cave entrance

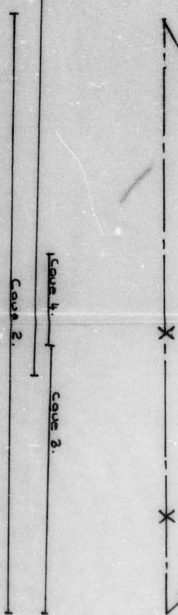
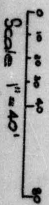


Elevation.

Cave 1.

Cave 4.

Cave 2.

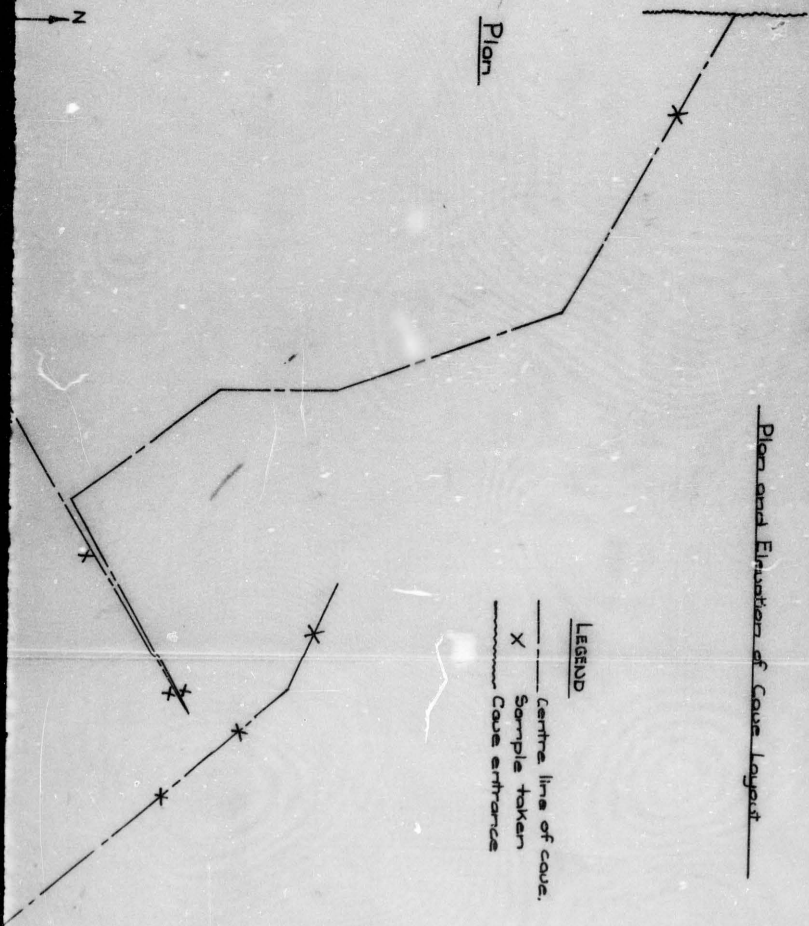


Drawn by Ian Lewis

Plan and Elevation of Cave Layout

Plan

N



LEGEND

- Centre line of cave.
- X Sample taken
- ~~~~~ Cave entrance

CONFIDENTIAL

6



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEDIK Report No. PAGE 15-1969/1970

Patrol Conducted by Daniel van R. Claassen AN.O

Area Patrolled PAGE SEKTOR HION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 4

Duration—From 5/3/1970 to 7/3/1970

Number of Days 3

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? HEARD ORDERS

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Jan/1970

Medical 1/1970

Map Reference BOABA (SPECIAL) SHEET 1

Objects of Patrol a. Contact b. Routine Administration c. Medical

Attaches d. Initial Political Education

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

14/14/1970

J. E. Wakeford  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

CONFIDENTIAL

(8)

67-16-74

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAFUA.

27th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.PATROL NO. PAGEI 15/69-70

Your reference 67-3-11 of 14th April, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special  
Report by Mr. D. van R. Claasen Assistant District  
Officer of part PAGEI Census Division.Sekotchiau will be included in the Pagei Census  
Division.This well presented report requires no additional  
comment.

(T.W. ELLIS)

Secretary,Department of the Administrator.c.c.  
Mr. D. van R. Claasen,  
Patrol Post,  
PAGEI. West Sepik District.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-74

Department of the Administrator  
District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-3-11

If calling ask for

Mr.



14th. April, 1970.

The Secretary,  
Department of The Administrator.  
VANIMBO.

SUBJECT: Fagai Patrol No. 15 of 1969/70.

Attached please the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr. D. Van R. Classen to the Bekotchuan area of the Fagai Administration Area.

1. Patrol Report in duplicate.
  2. Covering Comments 67-1-4 of 3rd. April, 1970 by Assistant District Commissioner. VANIMO.
  3. Copy of my comments 67-3-11 of April, 1970 to the Assistant District Commissioner. VANIMO.
2. The patrol was for special border purposes and was mounted under my verbal instructions. My 67-2 of 22nd March, 1970 deals with border aspects of the situation.

Please note that village population Register Sheets have been compiled for the Bekotchuan group and are included with the Report. Would you please alter the village directory by including Bekotchuan in the Fagai Census Division.

3. For your information, please.

J. S. Wakeford  
.....  
(J. S. WAKEFORD) *new*  
District Commissioner.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

6

67/1/4.

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

TRB/LHW :

CONFIDENTIAL :

3rd. April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
District Headquarters,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 15/1969-70 - PAGEI - SEKOTCHIAU.

Forwarded herewith is the Original and two (2) copies of the Report covering the above Patrol conducted by Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN, Assistant District Officer, PAGEI. The District Commissioner supplied Mr. CLAASEN with his Patrol Instructions in this case. Please refer to your S.3/2 of 26th. February, 1970.

The Patrol was well conducted. I have very few comments on the good Report.

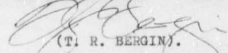
It is indeed pleasing to see the SEKOTCHIAU's finally deciding to settle down. Their close proximity now to the other villages in the PAGEI Area will facilitate their later incorporation in the PAGEI Local Government Council and receipt of benefits from that body. Perhaps at this present stage the Administration could assist these people in making approximately \$200.00 available from Rural Development Funds to sink a well at the new village site which will afford the people good potable water. Mr. CLAASEN points out that the lack of such a water supply is the only significant drawback at present.

Later, when the group joins the Council it will be the Local Government Institution's responsibility to maintain the well.

A Patrol is planned to visit the JABIRI River Camp and the YUMAMI and IGURTUANGK Camps, accommodating the West Irian tribal groups at present living on their own land this side of the Border late in April. I concur with Mr. CLAASEN's suggestions in the latter half of the first paragraph on page 2 of his Report. Similar comments have been made in Reports covering former Patrols to these groups and also in the covering comments, emanating from this Office, on these Reports. From the recently issued Security Manual it would appear that these groups could quite easily be granted Permissive Residency and incorporated in the PAGEI Administrative Area as additional village groups. I feel the relative peoples' intentions and desires have been made quite clear over the last one or two years.

The SEKOTCHIAU group will be given the same attention in the Political Education field as all other groups within the area, but greater emphasis will be placed on channeling their desires to join the PAGEI Local Government Council as their first major step along the road to self government.

The Census of SEKOTCHIAU Village is the first officially recorded of that unit. From now on these people will be included in the annual general census of the PAGEI Local Census Division (WS.3).



(T. R. BERGIN).

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

(5)

CONFIDENTIAL

Department of the Administrator,  
Patrol Post,  
PAGEI,  
West Sepik District.

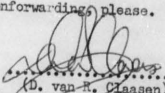
8th March, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub-District Office,  
VANIMO.

REPORT ON PAGEI PATROL No. 15 - 1969/70

Report Number : PAGEI 15-1969/1970.  
Sub-District : VANIMO District : WEST SEPIK  
Council/Non-council Area : Non Council.  
Patrol Conducted By : Daniel van R. Claassen.  
Designation : Assistant District Officer  
Area Patrolled : PAGEI-SEKOTCHIAU GROUP.  
Personnel Accompanying : 0961 MAYAN, Constable 1/c.  
1264 MAMURI, Constable 1/c.  
1285 WANDEKAI, Constable 1/c.  
Leo WAINE, Hospital Orderly.  
Duration of Patrol : 5/3/70 to 7/3/70 Inclusive.  
3 days (two nights camped out).  
Date and Duration of Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : 7/1/70 to 13/1/70 inclusive.  
Seven, (7), days.  
Objects of Patrol : a. Census  
b. Routine Administration  
c. Medical Inspection & Treatment  
d. Initial Political Education  
Total Population of Area Patrolled : 92 persons  
Map Reference : Border (Special) Sheet 1.  
Village Population Register : Attached.

For your information and onforwardings please.

  
.....  
(D. van R. Claassen)  
Assistant District Officer

Introduction :

In accordance with the District Commissioner's instructions as discussed by yourself I departed on a patrol to the SEKOTCHIAU group on the 5th March, 1970. The people were reported to be living at a new village site about 2½ hours closer to Pagei near the old garden site known as Pappaw.

Diary :Thursday, 5th March:

|      |                                             |
|------|---------------------------------------------|
| 1045 | Departed PAGEI Station                      |
| 1150 | Arrived junction Fulan and Limbui Rivers    |
| 1205 | Departed junction                           |
| 1335 | Arrived new Sekotchiau Village site. POPIO. |

The track was dry and made easy travelling until 1310 hours when the track left the main route to old Sekotchiau and descended into a sago swamp. After twenty minutes of sloppy blundering arrived at the POPIO site of the Sekotchiau group. All people present as had been previously advised of the patrol's movement. Minor discussions re village and border matters with Lulual Yundun Yali.

Radi contact with Squadcall to Pagei and Vanimo (S.D.O.)  
Slept Sekotchiau (Popio).

Friday, 6th March :AT Sekotchiau (Popio).

|      |                                                                                                                                                             |
|------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 0930 | Initial Census as no record of names held at Pagei. 16 male and 15 female adults with 56 children. All but three males seen reportedly visiting ELIS group. |
|------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Minor discussions with the people aimed at informal political education. Further discussion with Yundun Yali re border movements.

Slept SEKOTCHIAU (Popio).

Saturday, 7th March :

|      |                               |
|------|-------------------------------|
| 0730 | Sched with Vanimo (S.D.O.)    |
| 0820 | Departed SEKOTCHIAU (Popio)   |
| 0950 | Arrived Fulan-Limbui Junction |
| 1110 | Arrived Pagei.                |

Road extremely slippery and unpleasant due to heavy rain. sago swamp especially sticky to negotiate.

Patrol Stood Down.

End of Diary.

Situation Report :

The SEKOTCHIAU group led by Yundun Yali have now indicated that they definitely wish to remain on the Australian side of the border and to come under the Papua and New Guinea administration. They were extremely eager for the census to be taken.

The village has moved to a new site some 2½ hours east of the West Irian Border and about the same distance from Pagei villages. The site is well chosen near abundant sago food supplies and good garden ground. It has only one significant drawback, that being the lack of good running water.

Political :

From information offered by Yundun it is apparent that the West Irian tribal



groups at present living on their own lands this side of the border wish to make this a more permanent and settled arrangement. These groups were reported on in Pagei Patrol No. 3-1969/70. They are still living at the same sites as then reported but have now planted large garden areas. It is therefore probable that some approach may be made by these groups for permissive residency. It is suggested that any such approach be considered favourably as it is not desirable from an administrative or security view to have these groups living on this side of the border without adequate supervision. Should they come under the administration of the Pagei post they could be visited regularly as part of a routine patrolling programme and a tight watch maintained on their activities.

The people of Sekotchiau have no real knowledge of New Guinean politics or the administrative organisation. Some minor discussions were held with the men of the group in an attempt to lay a basis for future formal political education programmes. The men are generally quite sophisticated due, no doubt, to their reasonable proximity, two days walk, to Djajapura, and their development in the knowledge of the T.P.N.G. system should not be too difficult to achieve once a programme is begun.

The Sekotchiau people continue to have close contact with the West Irian dissidents and act as a staging point for those West Irians travelling to Pagei for medical and other reasons. Yundun maintains a close contact with the dissidents camp which is believed to be quite near the old Sekotchiau village on the Tami River but just across the border. There are indications that some of these people may be ready to ask for permissive residency in the near future.

Economic :

There is very little economic activity being carried out in the area at the present moment the people maintaining a food gathering/subsistence pattern of living at the moment. Some cash income is derived from the sale of crocodile skins and a very minor trade in mats and plaited hats is also carried out. This income is not significant as yet.

There are no firearms in the area as yet. The lulual Yundun has indicated that they will be applying for one soon. I can see no real reason for not granting one shotgun to the village for the provision of protein to the people.

Social :

Health was generally good. The patrol took Mr. Leo WAINES, Hospital Orderly, along to investigate the health of the group. He treated numerous cuts and sores but there were no serious illnesses apart from one small boy who had been treated at Pagei previously but who appears to be suffering from an unknown disease and getting no better. This lad will probably be sent to Vanimo for further treatment.

The Sekotchiau people have close ties with the ELIS and IDOLI village groups in the Pagei area. There is a tradition of intermarriage between these groups and SKOPRO, on the west Irian side, as well.

Housing was temporary but permanent buildings are being constructed.

Miscellaneous :

Yundun Yali indicated that now he and his people had settled down on this side he would like to see the rest of the territory so that he could come back and report on the state of the nation to his people. No doubt this would be a good idea in one sense but I am reluctant to recommend it when so many of the people on this side, and who have been far more loyal to our government than the Sekotchiau group, have not as yet had this opportunity.

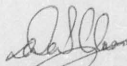
Conclusion :

It is gratifying to be able to report that the Sekotchiau group now appears to be ready to accept the full authority of the Papua and New Guinea admin-

tration. It has certainly taken enough time for them to decide. It is apparent that the major reason for this event is, as Yundun himself pointed out, the fact that the Dutch administration is clearly not returning to the western side of the island.

Political education with a view of drawing the group into the Pagi L.G. Council should now be commenced. The people are quick to learn and have an energetic approach to village affairs which could stand them in good stead should they decide to participate in an economic crop programme.

For your information, please.

  
.....  
(W. van R. Claassen)  
Assistant District Officer.

Appendices :

- A. Village Population Register
- B. Patrol Sketch Map.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEDIK Report No. PAGE 1 NO. 13 - 1969/1970

Patrol Conducted by D. VAN R. CLASEN A.D.O.

Area Patrolled IMBIO CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans I. E. LEWIS A.P.O.

Natives 3 R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 22/1/1970 to 3/2/1970

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NIL

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services SEPT/1970

Medical —/19

Map Reference BORDER (SPECIAL) SHEET 1

Objects of Patrol a. Routine Administration b. Political Education c. Investigate Land Availability d. Investigate Cargo Cult Rumours e. Field Training A.P.O. LEWIS

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

25/3/1970

J. S. Wakeford  
District Commissioner *WJ*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

67-16-66

Division of District Administration,

KORORODOBU. PAPUA.

8th April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
VARIMO.

PATROL NO. PAGE I 13/69-70

Your reference 67-3-11 of 25th March, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks, receipt of Situation Report by Mr. D. van R. Claassen, Assistant District Officer of IMBIO Census Division.

The comprehensive covering comments are noted with interest.

This is a fine report. Presentation and documentation are excellent, and I like the clear, concise way Mr. van Claassen describes the problems and needs of the IMBIO area.

Mr. Lewis' training report is also of a high standard. I am sure that he gained much valuable experience during this patrol.

The patrol map is a good piece of work.

(T. W. ELLIS)

Secretary,

Department of the Administrator.

c.c.  
Mr. D. van R. Claassen,  
Patrol Post,  
PAGEI. West Sepik District.

Mr. I. E. Lewis,  
Patrol Post,  
PAGEI. West Sepik District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.

23 25

(vi) It is a pleasure to read reports like those submitted by Messrs Claasen and Lewis. Not only are they informative descriptive and well written but both officers take considerable pains to present neat and tidy submissions. Both are to be commended for a job of work well done.

3. For your information, please.

J. E. Wakeford  
.....  
(J. E. WAKEFORD) *WJ*  
District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 16. 66

27

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference 67-3-11

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of the Administrator



District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.  
25th March, 1970.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU.

Subject:- Pagei Patrol No.13 of 1969/70.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol to the Imbio Census Division by Messrs. Van. R. Claasen, Assistant District Officer and I.E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer.

- (i) Patrol Instructions, 67-1-4 of 20 January, 1970 by, Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo;
- (ii) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- (iii) Covering Comments, 67-1-4 of 5th March, 1970 by Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo.

A Situation Report compiled by Mr. I.E. Lewis as a training exercise is also included in the body of the report.

2. Some comments follow:-

(i) The Political Section of Mr. Claasen's Situation Report outlines very clearly the problems associated with the introduction of Local Government which in principle is quite alien to traditional political concepts.

(ii) It is to be hoped that a combination of political education and the channelling of matters dealing with Council matters through the Council itself will have the desired effect. The latter action is the correct one and it is pleasing to note the initiative displayed by Mr. Claasen.

(iii) Please refer to my 35-3-1 of 8th January, 1970 and your 6-4-16/35-11-16 of 11 December, 1969 in respect of the Catholic Mission Agricultural Project. It has much to commend it and has the support of the District Rural Development Officer. Additional comments and assessment from the Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo is anticipated in the next few days. This will be forwarded as soon as possible after receipt.

(iv) Investigations are continuing into the rumoured cargo cult activities involving people from the Imonda Administrative Area through to the coast. Indications are that if genuine cargo cultist overtones exist then they appear among the less sophisticated inland recipients of the trade goods rather than among the people who actually supply the goods.

(v) The situation Report submitted by Mr. Lewis is an excellent effort. It is concise and well written.

...2/.

21  
23

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission's neglect of their bailiwick in the SUMUMUNI area is disappointing.

The rumour of Cargo Cult activities including people from Villages in the IMONDA Area to the Coast at PUARI is still being investigated actively at the Coastal end. I personally have interviewed YESA (more commonly known as NONE) of PUARI, the Councillor of the LEITRE Area and some Villagers from ONEI, PUARI and MUMURU and there does appear to be some minor movement to assist the people of the inland Villages to obtain their purchases, for local consumption through their own licenced Village Trade Stores, from the non-profit making store run by the Catholic Mission at LEITRE. YESA denies collecting money.

It does appear to be a genuine effort to assist the inland people. As yet I am not sure that there are true cultist overtones associated with the peoples' actions. The investigation will continue and I will report fully when more concrete details are known.

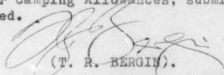
I have advised the Officer in Charge, PAGEI, to encourage the IMBIO people to use the Interest Payments on their investments to purchase an outboard motor if justified and not to reduce their principal. Once they start nibbling on the principal I fear there will be no stopping, and very soon the people will find themselves without any money at all. This is their only source of income at present. The IMBIO people are paid \$319.86\$ interest each six (6) Months.

The Map enclosed with the Report is neat, well-drawn and clear.

Mr. I. LEWIS, Assistant Patrol Officer, who accompanied Mr. CLAASEN on the Patrol has submitted a Report covering the Patrol as a Training Exercise.

His Report is concise, to the point and well written. Mr. LEWIS is showing signs of being able to grasp the fundamentals of Patrol work without any difficulty and reporting on his observations in a competent manner,

Claims for Camping Allowances, submitted by both Officers are attached.

  
(T. R. BERGIN).  
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



67/1/4.

TRB/LNW :

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

5th. March, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
District Headquarters,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 13/1969-70.

Forwarded herewith are the Original and two (2) copies of the Report covering the above Patrol conducted by Mr. D. van R. CLAASEN, Officer in Charge, PAGEI.

The Patrol was of a routine nature and went without incident.

A few comments follow :-

At Page 5 it is reported that the "PAGEI Council ..... is still ..... ~~is~~ regarded as a subordinate identity to the Officer in Charge, PAGEI Station", by the people. This is an unfortunate situation, however, Mr. CLAASEN's action in having all queries regarding Council matters, raised by the people, referred to the Councillors or the Council's Executive is worthy of great merit and will, in time, cause the people to realise that their Council is a form of local representation and responsibility in matters of Administration and Government, autonomous to a degree, and not an arm of the Central Government.

The third paragraph at Page 5 under the head, "COUNCILLORS" holds a lot of truth. In very few cases will you find a Councillor fulfilling his true, desirable role of a worker for the people - a representative of his constituents. All too often it is found that through his newly acquired authoritative-ness the Councillor has the people working for him under the threat that disobedience of a Council Rule will result in litigation. This tends to put the people "off-side" who quickly lose sight of the Councillor's representative role. Until we can "defrock" these "luluais" in Councillors' clothing" the effectiveness of the intended role suffers and may never be achieved. The implemen- tation of a Village Constable system for the enforcement of Council Rules, thus relieving the Councillor of his assumed tasks of law enforcement could well be the answer to this real and ubiquitous problem.

The talks given by Mr. CLAASEN, as part of the Political Education aspect of the Patrol, summarised at Page 6 of the Report are excellent and will undoubtedly assist the people in this sphere of their development.

The detailed Report on Cattle Industry Development in the PAGEI Area, from the Officer in Charge, PAGEI is now to hand. File Reference 6/1/6 of 27th. February, 1970, refers. I note a copy of this submission has been sent to your Office. Mr. H. DUNSTAN, District Rural Development Officer, has also commented favourably and given advice on the scheme in his Memorandum 30/1/1 of 4th. March, 1970. I will shortly be forwarding a copy of the District Rural Development Officer's letter and my views on the scheme to your Office for consideration. At this stage the proposal appears to have a great merit, particularly so if the scheme can be carried out as such as possible by the PAGEI Local Government Council.

.... / 2.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

11

Telephone

Telegram

Our Reference 67/A/4.

If calling ask for TRB/LMN :

Mr.

Department of District Administration.

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

20th. January, 1970.

Mr. D. van R. Claassen,  
a/District Officer,  
Patrol Post,  
PAGEI.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 13 OF 1969/70.

As discussed with you at VANIMO on 19th. January, 1970, please prepare to depart PAGEI on Wednesday, 21st. January, 1970 for a Patrol through the INBIO Census Division which should last for approximately two (2) Weeks.

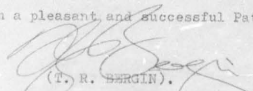
Mr. I. LEWIS, Assistant Patrol Officer, and Members of the h.P. & N.G.C., PAGEI Detachment are to accompany you.

The objects of your Patrol are as follows :-

1. Routine Administration.
2. Investigate the possibilities of land being made available in the INBREMIS Area for a possible extension of the Cattle Project being undertaken by the Catholic Mission at OSSINA.
3. Investigate further the rumour of Cult activities in the SUMUMUNI and YO Areas.
4. Continue with the Political Education Programme as you have been doing in other sections of the PAGEI Administrative Area.
5. Train Mr. LEWIS in as many facets of Patrol work as is possible during your two (2) weeks in the INBIO.

Whilst you are on Patrol, Mr. R. WORNALD, C.A.O. will attend to the various routine matters of managing the Station. I have discussed the position with him and he has kindly agreed to assist. Please consult Mr. WORNALD on this point prior to your departure.

I wish you both a pleasant and successful Patrol.

  
(T. R. BERGIN).  
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

18

Department of the Administrator,  
Patrol Post,  
PAGEI,  
West Sepik District.


5th February, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub-District Office,  
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL No. 13 of 1969/1970  
IMBIO (WS 5) CENSUS DIVISION.

Report Number : PAGEI 13-1969/1970  
Sub-District : VANIMO District : WEST SEPIK  
Council Area : PAGEI LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL  
Patrol Conducted By : Daniel van R. Claasen  
Designation : Assistant District Officer  
Area Patrolled : IMBIO Census Division WS 5  
Vanimo Sub-District.  
Personnel Accompanying : Mr. I. E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer.  
Constable 1/c 0961 MAYAM  
Constable 1/c 1285 MAMURI  
Constable 3207 VANINARA  
Duration of Patrol : 22nd January, 1970, to 3rd February, 1970.  
Thirteen (13) Days.  
Date of Last Patrol : September, 1969  
Objects of Patrol : a. Routine Administration  
b. Political Education  
c. Investigate Land Availability - DERRINIS  
cattle project extension.  
d. Investigate cargo cult rumours in  
SUNMUMUNI and YO areas.  
e. Field Training Mr. Lewis, A.P.O.  
Total Population : 611 persons  
Map Reference : BORDER (Special) SHEET ONE.  
Village Population Register : Not Attached.

For your information, please.

  
.....  
(D. van R. Claasen)  
Assistant District Officer

Introduction :

In accordance with your instructions 67-1-4 of the 20th January, 1970, I departed on a routine administration patrol of the IMBIO Census Division of the Vanimo Sub-district on the 22nd of the month.

The division is large in area, 324 square miles, but low in population, 611 persons. It is part of the PAGEI Local Government Council and straddles the Puvani, Boap, Mogi, Ellis and Sereri Rivers, all tributaries of the Pual River. It is bounded on the north and west by the Vanimo and Pagei census divisions, on the east by the Aitape sub-district and to the south by the Bewani Mountains and the Amanab sub-district.

The rivers are fastflowing and generally shallow falling rapidly from the mountains to the extensive river flats of the Pual River and its tributaries. The topography varies from flat, soggy river plain to steeply undulating foothills of the mountain range.

Vegetation is the omni-present lowland, tropical rain forest, interspersed with patches of swamp vegetation.

No untoward incidents or overly inclement weather affected the course of the patrol.

Diary :

- Thursday, 22nd January. Departed PAGEI 0800 Tractor.  
 Departed AMOI 0840  
 Old Amoi (Puvani River) 1000-1020  
 Taro Sage Place (Amoi) 1120-1150  
 Arrive MASMAL Camp 1325 Bei'i River.
- Departed Pagei by tractor along good tractor road to Amoi village. From there along overgrown but good track to MASMAL, a deserted garden camp, on the Bei'i River crossing the Puvani river en route. Camped under canvas at Masmal.
- Friday, 23rd January. Departed Masmal 0755  
 Arrived IMBRINIS 1015
- Broke camp and walked 2 hours 20 minutes downstream along a fair, dry track to Imbrinis village. Attended the end of the Pagei Council Tax Payers meetings. Inspected the village and held minor discussions and heard complaints from the people. Slept Imbrinis.
- Saturday, 24th January. At Imbrinis.
- Walked to SOM Land to inspect proximity and feasibility for use as a cattle project extension site. Large tract of land available, approximately 700 acres, and more available if required. No difficulty in obtaining the land.
- Political Education talk given at 1500 to 1645 hours. Some discussions afterward.
- Sunday, 25th January. At Imbrinis.
- Heavy rain during night. Some complaints heard during the day. Otherwise observed.

(76)

Monday, 26th January. Departed Imbrinis 0805  
Arrived SUMMUMNI 1155

Left Imbrinis in good weather although the Boap river slightly flooded from previous days rain. Track very straight but firm crossing the river on several occasions.

Summumi has a good village site on the bank of the Buof River with a beautiful panoramic view of the Bowni Mountians (Kilifas Gap).

Discussions with villagers. Minor complaints heard. Village inspected.

Slept Summumi.

Tuesday, 27th January. At Summumi.

0900-1100 Political education talk given. Discussions, queries and complaints dealt with. Walked some distance upstream along the Buof River. Slept Summumi.

Wednesday, 28th January. Depart Summumi 0800  
MOGI River 0925  
Arrived YO 1025

On leaving Summumi the track passes through a sago swamp area, which necessitated walking on logs, to the Boap creek. From there it crosses a low, undulating divide to the MOGI River. Thence it ascends steeply for some 800 to 1000 feet to the top of a sizable ridge leading to Si Creek and YO village. Village inspected. Political education talk given at 1500. Discussion conducted and queries dealt with. Slept YO.

Thursday, 29th January. Departed Yo 0750  
Arrived SAMARARU 1310

A long walk along a fair track following the banks of the Si Creek and the BILLIA River to Samararu. Inspected village. Clean and tidy. Coconuts gardens recently cleared of undergrowth. Political education talks, general discussions held at 1630. Slept Samararu.

Friday, 30th January. Departed Samararu 0840  
Arrived IMBIO No.3 0525

Heard minor complaints at Samararu before departing. Routine complaints and enquiries dealt with at Imbio No.3. Political education carried out. Slept Imbio No.3.

Saturday, 31st January. Departed Imbio No.3 0755  
Arrived IMBIO No.1 0910

Followed a good track along the river bank (Billia), passing through the old Imbio 3 and 1 village sites, to arrive at Imbio 1 in 1 hour 15 minutes. Political education talk given, discussions held and queries answered. No complaints. Slept Imbio No.1.

Sunday, 1st February. Departed Imbio No. 1 0755  
Arrived IMBRINIS 1010

(19)

Sunday, 1st February.

(continued p.3)

Road very damp and slippery over undulating forest country. Sections not maintained. Difficult walk.

Bride price complaint settled between Imbrinis and Omula in the Kilimeri area.

Slept Imbrinis.

Monday, 2nd February.

Depart Imbrinis 0755  
Arrived OSSIMA 1040

Crossed the Boap (Mogi) River at Imbrinis and the larger ~~BEI~~ BEI'I River then walked along good but slippery track to Ossima via Omula in the Kilimeri census area.

Paid respects to Priest in Charge, Ossima Catholic Mission, Fr. Ignatius Willy, and mission staff.

Discussions with village leaders re alleged sorcery killing.

Court hearing into adultery case. Convicted.

Slept Ossima.

Tuesday, 3rd February.

Departed Ossima 0805  
Arrived PAGEI Station. 1445

Decided to take the old road used by the administration in pre Pagei station era to ascertain the time to walk it and make impressions as to the suitability of the terrain for future road development. The track was badly overgrown and very difficult to walk.

Patrol returned to Pagei station and stood down.

End of Diary

Situation Report p. 5.

Situation Report :(a) POLITICAL :

The political knowledge in the IMBIO Census Division is of a low level. This is apparently caused in the main by their comparative isolation from the present mainstream of administrative contact and their own parochialistic outlook on life. The people are content to accept the central administration's representative officers as their authority and mediator in most matters.

Local Government :

The Pagei Council has gained a measure of acceptance throughout the division but is still, in common with most of the Pagei area, regarded as a subordinate identity to the Officer in Charge at Pagei Station. On numerous occasions the writer was approached regarding council matters with the impression that it was the patrol officer who really ran the council anyway. To offset this it has been made 'local policy' to refer all queries re council matters to the councillors or the councillor executive themselves. In this way it is hoped that responsibility for council programmes will be laid in the correct quarter with the added benefit of making the councillors realise that they are, in fact, a responsible body.

Councillors :

The area only boasts four councillors who vary greatly in degree of general effectiveness. Councillor SO'BI of IMERINIS Village is a member of the Council Executive/Finance Committee and appears to wield limited influence in his own village although the true strength still appears to rest with ex-councillor MON who leads the discussions from the background. The latter is a reactionary and would prefer a return to the pre council era, he is active in generating criticism of council affairs and, I do not doubt, probably the administration as well.

The soundest of the incumbent councillors would be YANI from SUMUMUNI/YO. He is a steady member with a sound line of thinking and is the effective leader in his ward. Councillor YAKEI of IMBIO 3, and SAMARARU has a large following but appears to lack drive and energy to lead his people anywhere. At IMBIO no. 1 the councillor has no real power even as a spokesman for the group. Again an ex councillor API, appears to be the 'unofficial' representative although Cr. MOU is the present incumbent of the seat.

The councillor system, i.e. being a true representative to his people, again breaks down because there is no effective policing of government policies or laws in the villages now that the luluai system has been disbanded. The result is that the councillor becomes the only effective person with the necessary authority to work through in the villages. This has the tendency to negate his effectiveness as a representative. I can see no way of improving this unless the police strength in the area is increased in order to allow effective weekly patrolling through the census areas, clearly impossible because of the financial cost involved, or a re-introduction of the luluai or village constable concept to exist side by side with the council system, thus leaving the representatives free to represent. The present situation, where the legislator has to carry out the policing of his own laws plus that of the central government for the sake of sound administration is clearly impracticable and leads to numerous conflicts at a social level for the councillor thus reducing his efficiency. It is only if these functions are clearly separated that both systems can operate efficiently.

House of Assembly :

Mr. J. Paul Langro, M.H.A. has recently visited the area and this was apparently a great success from the people's point of view. They appreciated his visit and it gave them an opportunity to air their views to someone not directly connected with the public service, always a good thing.

13

The people are still somewhat vague of the function of the House of Assembly although they understand that it is somewhat like a large central council responsible for looking after New Guinea affairs. They also have some knowledge of the public service as a subordinate body to the House to act on its programmes. However, they tend to equate this with the representatives of the administration locally, i.e. officers of this department.

Political Education :

The groundwork carried out by Mr. Kitchens', PAGEI Patrol No. 4, 1969/70, in the political education field was used as a basis for phase one of the political education programme in the area.

In each village a semi-formal talk was given to the people with the opportunity given for questions afterwards. As well informal discussions were held with the individual councillors and people where practicable.

The talk followed the format as suggested in the Departmental Standing Instructions, Volume II, LOCAL GOVERNMENT FINANCE, Appendix "A", Explanatory Talks on Council Taxation, adapted for general political education and for the Fagel area itself. It is felt that these talks, although originally planned specifically for council taxation, lend themselves readily to an explanation of the system of council and central government as a whole.

This particular discussion presented to the people led them briefly through the history of the development of the democratic system of government, the three parts of the government, legislative, judicial and the public service, and their relation to the people. From there the people were shown the need for the payment of taxes as the government could not function without the necessary revenue. This led on naturally to the need for a sound economy in order to provide a sufficient level of inward finance to strengthen both themselves and the government. The latter point was aimed more at a local council level than regarding the country as a whole. It was again explained to the people that they themselves would have to work hard to gain the necessary political and economic knowledge so that when the time came they would be able to take over the reins of government without too many qualms. The meaning of self-government and independence was again explained to them with the aim of removing the fears that these people may have about these, to them, strange terms.

(b) ECONOMIC :

The IMBIO area is more fortunate than the two other Fagel census divisions as it lies wholly without the 20 mile quarantine border zone. This means that there are a few other choices of planting open to them in the economic cropping field.

At present however, it is my opinion that the concentration should be mainly on coconut planting for a future return of copra production, with the hope that in 5-7 years time the timber industry will have provided a road network through the area, and a secondary concentration on rice cropping. The area is in a difficult situation at present in that there is no adequate means of transporting these bulk products out of the area especially for such places as SUMUMUNI and YO.

The people expressed an interest in Coffee and, of all things, potatoes. It was explained that the latter does not grow at all well in the lowland areas and that coffee was not a good proposition any more. They were told that they should not diversify so much but to concentrate on one or two crops. However they were insistent and I will advise the District Rural Development Officer of their requests.

An agricultural industry that shows promise of being developed in the area is that of cattle raising. Already the school organised and run by the Catholic Mission at OSSIMA is turning out young men with a good knowledge of cattle control and the Mission has already expressed an interest in a larger, resettlement type programme. The District Rural Development Officer has also shown some interest in the project and the cattle at OSSIMA, now approaching about 50 in number, appear to be doing well.



With the latter in mind the Mission attempted to find a suitable area of ground which could be bought for later sub-division and resettlement. The idea of the mission being that as the young men graduated from the school they could take up resettlement blocks and so put their knowledge to good use and within easy access to the mission supervisor. They found a suitable area of land near IMBRINIS and the people intimated that they were ready, even eager, to sell.

This land was investigated by the patrol and proved to be between 750 to 1000 acres in area on the true left bank of the EKI'I River, some 15 minutes walk from IMBRINIS and some 2 hours from OSSIMA. The owners, with the concurrence of all the village said that they were quite keen to sell the land as they wanted the area developed and besides, they had a very large area of land to use. When asked if they would object to more land being bought than at present offered, they answered by saying that whatever the government required they could be willing to release provided it was near the original area. An adjacent block of land to the initial offering could add another 1500 to 2000 acres if required.

The land has already been seen by Brother JAMES of the OSSIMA Mission. The name of the land is SOM and it is owned by the following persons :

|     |             |                        |
|-----|-------------|------------------------|
| SOM | WOIPO (f/a) | Approximately 750-1000 |
|     | SUIFI (m/a) | acres.                 |
|     | MAK (m/a)   |                        |
|     | MEGAI (m/a) |                        |

The additional land available if required is known as SIBELAI.

|         |             |                         |
|---------|-------------|-------------------------|
| SIBELAI | YUNAI (m/a) | Approximately 1500-2000 |
|         | WOMBU (m/a) | acres adjacent to SOM.  |

At present no access is available apart from walking tracks. However a good road could be constructed from the site to Ossima which would require no major bridging. Possibly too the site could be accessible to outboard motor powered canoes.

A detailed report will be forwarded to you under separate heading and file 6-1-6.

Again, as in common with the rest of the of the Pagei area the real economic development will come from the timber industry - long promised but only now beginning to show some glimmer of action in the near future. Should the industry move into gear it will solve the present developmental problems although probably create new ones.

(c) SOCIAL :

Education :

There are no formal schools in the area. Students attend the Catholic Mission School at OSSIMA, teaching all grades up to form V, or the 'T' School at PAGEI.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission have a teacher qualified to teach up to standard II at Summuni but he has no equipment nor has he been seen by any supervisory missionaries for about seven or eight months.

Public Health :

Health in the area is fair although it is suspected by the mission that there are a few undetected leprosy sufferers in the area. Minor Aid Posts, dispensing aspirin's, anti-malarials and the treatment of minor cuts sores etc., have been established at IMBIO I, IMBRINIS and SUMMUNI. The people have also requested a formal, official aid post to be placed at IMBIO. This will be fully investigated and a request made to the District Medical Officer if it is thought warranted.

Liv and Order :

The people of the area are generally law abiding. Only one local court case was heard and that was at Ossima, not within the census division.

Missions :

Two missions operate in the IMBIO area. The Roman Catholic Order of the Passionists, based at Ossima, and the Seventh Day Adventists who have a teacher at Summuni.

The catholic mission has a strong following in Imbrinis, Imbio 1 & 3, Samararu and Yo. The S.D.A.'s have only a foothold at Summuni. Both missions have no permanent station in the area although the S.D.A.'s have placed a teacher at Summuni.

The latter is causing some discontent with the S.D.A. mission because they have, after installing a pastor/teacher, ignored the place altogether. Even the teacher there, JONAH MANGINDU, has been feeling rather neglected as he has had no answer to his letters or received a visit from his superiors since his arrival some 8 months ago. I feel the mission is not being strictly fair with it's worker in this particular case. Nor is this winning them any friends with the people. The general attitude being 'we've worked hard for this airstrip and now it is not being used!'

Cargo Cultism

For some time now there have been rumours of a strange society operating out of Puari in the VANIMO EAST COAST Census Division. On closer investigation it would appear to be a genuine buying co-operative (probably unofficial) with cultist overtones. The society has a name which my informants say is 'New Guinea Order'. So far those taking part are people from the villages of PUARI, MUMURU, NIGIGE, TAGUMU, FUGARI, TAMANA and FAS, all of which have linguistic affiliations with the SUMMUNI and YO people. The society was started by Cr. YESA of Puari and seems to be an attempt to operate a co-operative in conjunction with some sort of ancestor beliefs. What these were I was unable to find out.

Membership in the society starts with a contribution of \$10 or \$20 which is sent to YESA. Goods are then bought with the collections from Fr. ANSEL (?) at LEITRE. The society then pays for the carriage of the goods to it's inland centres. Books are kept and YESA is reported to have a book clerk to look after this side of affairs.

At Fugari, Imonda area, a store is reported to be in full operation. It is supposed to have a trading license issued at IMONDA. The people involved in running it are supposed to be TITUS NEMO, MARE ANDREAS and ENSE ALSO all of Fugari.

Four Summuni people have gone down to Puari to find out more about the society and possibly to join it. The committee member from Summuni is also going down and has promised to report to me on what is being done. Again it is possible that it is a genuine trading venture in which case it should be supervised to ensure that it makes a profit. At present it would appear to be a sort of benevolent society.

A report will go forward under separate cover.

Miscellaneous :

Returning from Ossima the patrol walked back to Pagei along the old governmental road which was in use before the station was established with a view to investigating it for possible future road construction in the area. Although the road was overgrown it is quite feasible, with a few major relocations in fairly dry, comparatively speaking, ground surfaces, to construct reasonable logging roads throughout this part of the census division.

It is hoped to compile a map at a later date with possible road sitings throughout the Pagei area which may be of benefit to any timber operations in the future.

10 (2)

Mr. I. E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer accompanied the patrol and was initiated into the methods of generalist routine field administration on patrol. He was encouraged to talk with the local people in order to improve his pidgin and to generally observe the methods used. Mr. Lewis appears to be learning well.

A bride price settlement in lieu of the traditional sister-exchange was witnessed at Imbrinis. It is my policy to actively discourage the sister-exchange method of marriage as it leaves no way open for individual freedom.

There is an interest at both Imbio's for the people to purchase outboard motors for the use of cartage of produce. The rivers are navigable and this could be a worthwhile interim measure for the encouragement of and to facilitate marketing. The people have asked if they could withdraw some of the timber money which is at present invested for them. Separate correspondence will take up this query.

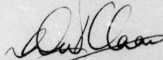
Conclusion :

The area is sparsely populated and some of the people live in rather isolated conditions. This will make the marketing of produce rather a difficult proposition especially for IO and SUMMUMNI. However, all the people have ample ground for the production of such crops as rice, coconuts, coffee and cattle production. It is hoped that some road work undertaken in future years may overcome this problem.

The airstrip at Summuni is well surfaced and could be developed into a good light aircraft airstrip. The people would like the airstrip to be used by all comers, not just the Seventh Day Adventists and are especially desirous that the infant welfare service be extended to them. In view of their isolation this is a pretty reasonable request and the airstrip could, with some work, be developed to a standard sufficient for commercial operations.

The patrol accomplished all its aims.

For your information, please.

  
 .....  
 (D. van R. Claasen)  
 Assistant District Officer

Appendices :

- A. Patrol Sketch Map.
- B. Summary Patrol Report. I. E. LEWIS. A.P.O



8

7th February 1970.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT No. 13. of 1969/1970.

REPORT NUMBER : PAGEI No.13. of 1969/1970.

SUB-DISTRICT : VANIMO.

DISTRICT : WEST SEPIK.

COUNCIL/NON COUNCIL AREA : PAGEI L.G. Council area.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : D. VAN. R. CLASEN.

DESIGNATION : Assistant District Officer.  
This report written by,  
I.E.Lewis. Assistant Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : DMBIO Census Division.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL : I.E.Lewis. Assistant Patrol Officer.  
Constable 1/c 0961 Mayam  
Constable 1/c 1285 Mamuri  
Constable 1/c 3207 Vaninara

DURATION OF PATROL : 22nd January, 1970, to 3rd February, 1970.  
Thirteen (13) days.

DATE OF LAST PATROL : September, 1969.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : a. Routine Administration.  
b. Political Education.  
c. Investigate Land Availability-IMBRINIS  
cattle project extension.  
d. Investigate cargo cult rumours in  
SUMUMUNI and YO areas.  
e. Field Training Mr. Lewis, A.P.O.

TOTAL POPULATION : 611 persons

MAP REFERENCE : BORDER(Special) sheet one(1).

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER : Not Attached.

7

INTRODUCTION :

In accordance with your written instructions 67-1-4 of the 20th January, 1970, I accompanied D. Van. R. Claassen A.D.O. on a routine administration patrol of the IMBIO Census Division of the Vanimo Sub-District on the 22nd of the month.

The area patrolled lies to the north-east of Pageni Patrol Post. The census division is quite a large area of land, approximately 324 square miles. The population is small for the large area of land, 611 persons at the last census in September, 1969.

It is part of the Pageni Local Government Council and has the Puwani, Boap, Mogi, Bilila and Sereri rivers flowing within its boundaries. These rivers are tributaries of the Pual River. It is bounded on the north and west by the Vanimo and Pageni census divisions, east by the Aitape sub-district, and on the south by the Bawani Mountains and the Amanab sub-district.

The rivers have a fast flow and are generally shallow, after the rivers reach the flat they widen and are subject to flooding after heavy rain.

Vegetation is of the Lowland, tropical rain forest, with patches of swamp vegetation. The area is reasonably flat with some small hills spaced about. The patrolling was not difficult.

The object of the patrol was as set out on the previous page.

DIARY.Thursday, 22nd January, 1970.

|      |                                           |
|------|-------------------------------------------|
| 0800 | Departed Pageni Patrol Post.              |
| 0840 | Departed Amoi village.                    |
| 1000 | Arrived Old Amoi (Puwani River.)          |
| 1020 | Departed Old Amoi.                        |
| 1120 | Arrived Taro sago camp (Amoi)             |
| 1150 | Departed Taro sago camp after short rest. |
| 1325 | Arrived Masmal camp.                      |

Departed Pageni Patrol Post by tractor along a good tractor road to Amoi. The track to Masmal is good and pleasant walking. There are patches of swamp but nothing very difficult. The Masmal camp appears to be an old deserted garden site. It is situated on the bank of the Bel'i River.  
Camped under canvas at Masmal.  
Time taken from Pageni - Masmal = 5 hrs 25 mins.  
Actual walking time for day = 3 hrs 55 mins.

Friday, 23rd January, 1970.

|      |                           |
|------|---------------------------|
| 0755 | Departed Masmal           |
| 1015 | Arrived Imbrinis village. |

Departed Masmal and walked along a good, dry track to Imbrinis. Attended the end of the Pageni Council Taxpayers meeting. Good attendance at meeting, and seemed to be progressing very well. The village was inspected, and minor complaints from the people were heard. Slept night.

Friday, 23rd January, 1970. (cont' from p.2.)

Time taken from Masmai - Imbrinis = 2hrs 20 mins.  
Actual walking time = 2 hrs 20 mins.

Saturday, 24th January, 1970.

At Imbrinis.

0855 Departed Imbrinis to investigate land.  
1055 Returned Imbrinis.  
1500 Political Education talk given by D.Van.R.Claasen.

The area of land that was investigated approx' fifteen(15) minutes from the bank of the Beili River. This land was inspected to consider the feasibility of using it for a cattle project extension site. There seems no difficulty in obtaining the land, which is of approximately 700 acres.

Sunday, 25th January, 1970.

At Imbrinis.

Heavy rain during the night, and drizzle early morning. Some minor complaints heard, but otherwise observed.

Monday, 26th January, 1970.

0805 Departed Imbrinis.  
1155 Arrived Summuni.

The track was very good, but there were a few damp spots. The Boap River was slightly up due to the previous days rain. Summuni was clean and neat on our entry, and the view was excellent. Summuni is situated on the Boop River. Actual walking time for the day = 3 hrs 30 mins.

Tuesday, 27th January, 1970.

At Summuni.

0900 Political Education talk by D.Van. R. Claasen. Compliants were dealt with after the talk. Slept Summuni.

Wednesday, 28th January, 1970.

0800 Left Summuni.  
1025 Arrived Yo.

The track after leaving Summuni passes through a sago swamp. It then crosses the Mogi River before going up over a 800 - 1000 foot ridge. Village inspected, and Political Education talk given. Slept YO.

Thursday, 29th January, 1970.

0850 Departed YO.  
1310 Arrived Samararu.

Track good, but damp in spots. The track follows the banks of the Si creek and the Bilia River. Village inspected, found clean and tidy. Political

Thursday, 29th January, 1970. (cont! from p.3.)

Education talk given at 1630. General questions asked. Medical assistance issued by myself.  
Slept Samaruru.  
Actual walking time for the day = 4 hrs 50 mins.

Friday, 30th January, 1970.

0840 Departed Samaruru.  
0925 Arrived Imbio No.3.

Political Education talk by D. Van. R. Glaasen.  
A few questions asked, concerning shotguns, coffee growing possibilities, potato growing and the construction of a cocoa drier. Track in good walking condition.  
Walking time for the day = 45 mins.  
Slept Imbio No.3.

Saturday, 31st January, 1970.

0755 Departed Imbio No.3.  
0910 Arrived Imbio No.1.

Track in excellent condition and very well kept. Political Education talk given and received well. Some questions asked but most of them by the one person, Api Samwa. He appears to be the real spokesman for the village.  
Slept Imbio No.1.  
Walking time for the day = 2 hrs 15 mins.

Sunday, 1st February, 1970.

0755 Departed Imbio No.1.  
1010 Arrived Imbrinis.

Track wet, slippery, and overgrown. The first half is dug up very bad by pigs. The second half a great improvement. Bride price agreement settled in the afternoon.  
Slept Imbrinis.  
Walking time for the day = 2 hrs 15 mins.

Monday, 2nd February, 1970.

0755 Departed Imbrinis.  
1040 Arrived Ossima.

Track good, with a few damp spots in places. Minor complaints dealt with. Courtesy call on Father Ignatius at the Catholic Mission in the afternoon. Had a look at the Father's cattle project, and it appears to be progressing very well at this stage. One court case heard in the afternoon by D. Van. R. Glaasen. A.D.O.  
Slept Ossima.  
Walking time for the day = 2 hrs 45 mins.

Tuesday, 3rd February, 1970.

0805 Departed Ossima.  
1230 Arrived Old Amio.  
1300 Departed Old Amio.  
1455 Arrived Pagei Patrol Post.



4

Tuesday, 3rd February, 1970. (cont' from P.4a)

Decided to try the old pre - Pagel administration road on this leg of the journey. Track very wet and slippery. The walk was very difficult and well overgrown. Walking time for the day = 6 hrs.

On arriving at Pagel Patrol Post, the patrol was stood down.

END OF DIARY.

-0-

SITUATION REPORT.Political

There is very little knowledge in this census division on the political aspect due partly to their isolated position. The people it seems do not as yet, fully understand the proper function of the council, and the powers it holds. They accept the council's presence, but feel matters concerning the council should be brought to the Patrol Officer, and not through their councillors. This outlook is slowly being adjusted, but will take time.

There are four(4) councillors in the Imbio census division covering a total of six(6) villages.

Councillor YANI of Summami/Yo.  
Very influential in his ward and has the backing of the people in both villages.

Councillor SOMBI of Imbrinis.  
Has some influence, but would run in second place to ex-councillor MON, in leadership over the people.

Councillor MOU of Imbio No1.  
Has very little power or influence over the people in his ward. After the Political Education talk, most questions were put forward by ex-councillor API, who stands out as the real spokesman for the people.

Councillor YAKEI of Imbio No.3./Samararu.  
Has the power but does not know how to use properly.

A Political Education talk was given in the form of a semi-informal discussion. After the introduction of Mr. D. Van. R. Claassen A.D.O. and myself, who the people had not previously met, the talk commenced.

The discussion covered the democratic system of government, the various sections of this system, and the functions of these sections. The sections being Legislative, Judicial and Public Service. The necessity of taxation was pointed out to them as a requirement in the function of a government body. They were told that taxation is an important means of internal revenue. They were informed that the extent of their economic activity would be an important factor, when the time came for them to govern themselves. Self-government and Independence were again defined to the people. And they were reassured that they had nothing to fear when this step was achieved.

ECONOMIC.

The people in the Imbio census division at the present time are mainly concentrating on copra and rice, which is good to see as with copra, although the palm takes longer to bear ( seven years ) there is always a steady market outlet. With rice, although the financial return is quicker, the market is not as steady and you rely more on the seasonal change.

Rice is only in the experimental stage at the moment, but appears to be coming along very well. Copra was emphasized the most because of its longer producing life span. Coconuts appeared to be plentiful in most villages. At Imbio No.3. the people wished to construct a copra drier, but did not know how to build one. I feel an agricultural patrol into the area would be of benefit to these people.

Queries were brought forward about the possibility of obtaining coffee and potato seeds, as potatoes are a crop suitable mostly for colder areas this would not be profitable, and coffee is not at the moment a good proposition, but this did not deter their request.

Peanuts were brought forward but the quality was only fair and other crops would be better. All villages had enough quantities of subsistence foods, these being Sweet Potato, bananas, pawpaws, taro, bread-fruit, and some spring onions.

One problem in the area is the transportation of their produce. They can sell their rice to the Catholic Mission at Ossima and their copra to the Agricultural assistant at Ossima. Imbio No.1 and Imbio No.3., Samararu and Imbrinis have good rivers running nearby, which could be used as a means of transport. Queries were brought forward about the purchase of motor boat engines, this would be a good proposition as they could then have relatively easy access to either Ossima or Vanimo.

There is a very substantial cattle project at present being run by the Catholic Mission at Ossima. The object of the project is to train local boys in the husbandry and raising of cattle. A section of land approximately 750-1000 acres was inspected by the patrol, for the use in furthering this project. This land is 15 minutes walking time from the bank of the Bai'i River, and approximately 30 minutes downriver from Imbrinis. The land looks quite reasonable and if the need comes about for the purchase of some more land, the Imbrinis people would be happy to sell an adjacent piece of approximately 1500 acres. As the land is more than 20 miles from the border there is no border quarantine handicaps.

The timber industry when it comes through will create some more work for these people, and help them financially as well as economically.

#### SOCIAL.

The people in the Imbio census division have a choice of two government schools in their proximity, one is at Ossima and the other is at Pagei. They are both primary "T" schools, the one at Pagei goes to standard six(6), and the one at Ossima has a level of standard five(5). There is also a school at Summami run by the Seven Day Adventists. This school has standard two(2), but they have not received any word or supplies from their superiors for eight months.

The health was good with only the occasional sore being treated by the patrol. There are minor aid posts at Imbrinis, Imbio No.1. and Summami. These are efficient to a certain extent and can administer medical assistance for minor cuts and abrasions. More serious cases can be taken to either Ossima or Pagei aid posts.

There are two missions in the census division, these being the Seven Day Adventists and the Roman Catholic Order of Passionists. The Catholic Mission is situated at Ossima and have a good airstrip constructed. There appears little conflict between the two missions, and if some conflict does exist it is not between the villagers themselves.

Communication between the villages is mostly by walking, although the river system is navigable between Imbio No.1., Imbio No.3., Imbrinis and Samararu. The Seven Day Adventists have constructed a good airstrip at Summami but no use at all is made of it. It is slowly deteriorating and if not used soon will be forgotten.

There is believed to be some sort of cargo cult operating in the Summami and Yo area, but it appears to be centred at Fugari in the Imonda area. From information collected the name of the society appears to be "New Guinea Order". Membership to this society is either \$10 or \$20 and for this you receive goods to your respective membership fees. A trade store has been set up at Fugari apparently, which is alleged to have been issued a license to trade at Imonda. If a license has been issued this could be a genuine venture. A more concise report has been compiled by Mr. Daniel Van. R. Claasen, A.D.O.

MISCELLANEOUS.

While on patrol radio contact was kept with Pagei Patrol Post at the following times:-

Friday 23/1/70.....0730/1600 hours.  
 Saturday 24/1/70.....0730 hours.  
 Sunday 25/1/70.....0730 hours.  
 Monday 26/1/70.....1600 hours.  
 Tuesday 27/1/70.....0730 hours.  
 Wednesday 28/1/70.....0730/1600 hours.  
 Thursday 29/1/70.....0740/1600 hours.  
 Friday 30/1/70.....0730/1600 hours.  
 Saturday 31/1/70.....0730 hours.  
 Sunday 1/2/70.....0730 hours.  
 Monday 2/2/70..... 0730 hours.

On the return leg of the trip the patrol decided to try out the old pre-Pagei track following the Fwani River to Old Ambe then proceeding across to Pagei. The track was very wet and slippery which made walking hard. It has possibilities but would require a considerable amount of repair work.

CONCLUSION.

The area is quite a large one for the limited amount of people living within its boundaries. Although the people are separated by long walking distances, I feel that when the timber company moves into this area and constructs roads these distances will seem negligible. The people, I feel, would like to see more development in there area. They sounded very interested in the Political Education talks and I feel the talk was put across to them very well. I learnt a great deal from this patrol and with Mr. D. Van. R. Claasen guidance feel more confident in my role as an Assistant Patrol Officer.  
 The patrol achieved all its aims.

For your information, please.

*Ian Lewis*  
 .....

(Ian. E. Lewis.)  
 Assistant Patrol Officer, PAGEI.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of..... WEST SEPIK ..... Report No. PAGE 1 NO. 16 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by..... I.E. LEWIS Assistant Patrol Officer......

Area Patrolled..... Killmeri Census Division......

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... 4 Member R.P.&N.G.C......

Natives..... NIL.....

Duration—From..... 9/4/1970 ..... to..... 27/4/1970.....

Number of Days..... 18<sup>13</sup>.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 24/9/1970.....

Medical .....

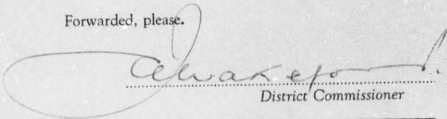
Map Reference..... ORDER (Special) Sheet 1.....

Objects of Patrol..... a) Routine Administration, b) Political Education, c) Sosi/ Vanimo Donkey track, d) Economic Development......

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2161970

  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....  
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....  
.....  
.....  
.....

Department of The Administrator

67-3-11

District Office.  
VANIMO  
West Sepik District.

3rd June, 1970

The Secretary.  
Department of The Administrator.  
KONEDOBU

PAGEI PATROL REPORT No. 16/69-70

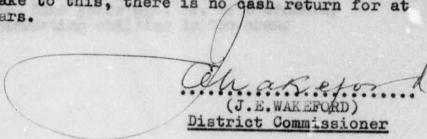
Attached please find copies of Pagei Patrol Report No. 16.

The Patrol was well conducted by the Assistant Patrol Officer, Mr. I. Lewis.

For sometime now I have been endeavouring to persuade Councils to hold their Meetings in different villages, without I fear much success. Councillor's seem to feel they have done enough in walking to the Council Chambers, without going further afield.

It was planned to make a thorough investigation of the possibilities of using the Pual River to bring produce down to Nungara. Under the Rural Development Scheme the road is being pushed through from Vanimo to Nungara on the mouth of the Pual. Unfortunately the staff position has precluded this investigation.

It does appear that after having got the people interested in rice growing, this is now to be phased out and pepper is to be given a trial. I don't know how the people are going to take to this, there is no cash return for at least three years.

  
.....  
(J.E. WAKEFORD)  
District Commissioner

HRD:MJ

67-16-87

Konedobu.

16th June, 1970.

District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
YAHIO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 16-69/70:

Your reference 67-3-11 of 3rd June, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks, receipt of Situation Report by Mr. I.E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer, of the KILIMERI Census Division.

An informative and well presented report. Your comments and those of the Assistant District Commissioner cover the points of interest raised by the report. It is interesting to note D.A.S.F. are now encouraging pepper. Some years ago, Mr. R. O'Connell, O.I.C. Pagei was advocating chillies in the area.

*T.W. Ellis*  
(T.W. ELLIS)  
Secretary.

c.c. Mr. I.E. Lewis,  
Patrol Post,  
PAGEI.  
West Sepik District.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-87

19

Telephone

Telegrams

Our Reference... 67-3-11

If calling ask for

Mr.

Department of The Administrator

Department of District Administration.

District Office.  
VANIMO  
West Sepik District.

3rd June, 1970



The Secretary.  
Department of The Administrator.  
KONEDOBUBU

PAGEI PATROL REPORT No. 16/69-70

Attached please find copies of Pagei Patrol Report No. 16.

The Patrol was well conducted by the Assistant Patrol Officer, Mr. I. Lewis.

For sometime now I have been endeavouring to persuade Councils to hold their Meetings in different villages, without I fear much success. Councillor's seem to feel they have done enough in walking to the Council Chambers, without going further afield.

It was planned to make a thorough investigation of the possibilities of using the Fual River to bring produce down to Nangara. Under the Rural Development Scheme the road is being pushed through from Vanimo to Nangara on the mouth of the Fual. Unfortunately the staff position has precluded this investigation.

It does appear that after having got the people interested in rice growing, this is now to be phased out and pepper is to be given a trial. I don't know how the people are going to take to this, there is no cash return for at least three years.

*J. E. Wakeford*  
.....  
(J.E. WAKEFORD)  
District Commissioner



18

8. The number of Patrol Days is nineteen (19) according to my calculations and this has been altered on the Report. The Map does not show the scale.

9. Overall this is a good Report submitted by a young Officer who is showing promise of developing into a capable and effective Officer given further experience and training.

10. Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.

*A. S. Wright*

(A. S. WRIGHT).

Att.

a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

17

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

67/1/4.

ASW/LMW :

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

28th. May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
District Headquarters,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 16/1969-1970.

1. Attached please find three (3) Copies of the above-mentioned Report together with a covering Memorandum from the Officer in Charge, PAGEI.
2. The Report is well set out and it indicates that Mr. LEWIS has conducted a thorough Patrol of the KILIMERI Census Division. A few comments follow :-
3. The decision of the PAGEI Council to hold some Meetings at OSSIMA should generate greater interest in the Council in this Area. The process of Local Government Education should be furthered as the people of the Area will be able to observe Meetings.
4. Political Education talks are now a standard procedure of all Patrols in the Sub-District. The political knowledge of the people may be expected to increase gradually as this Political Education programme gathers momentum.
5. Apart from the possibility of the development of a large scale timber industry, this Area has little economic potential. The Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries has recently introduced pepper to this and other Border Areas. The development of this crop will be followed with interest and it may be the means of boosting the economy of these Areas.
6. Work on the VANIMO end of the SOSI/VANIMO Donkey Track has ceased at present owing to the shortage of labour. However, I understand that the GOLDORE Timber Company have plans of extending a timber access road which leaves the Coast Road west of the DAUNDA River and which will extend into the hills to the limit of the Permit Area. It may be possible for the Village people to link their track with this road. I will suggest to the PAGEI Council that they concentrate on the AIYAWOU/SOSI end until the GOLDORE Road goes in. Then the feasibility of linking up with this Road may be investigated.
7. The problem of young men leaving their Villages to seek work in VANIMO and the consequent disruption of work and other activities in the Village is increasing throughout the Sub-District. This situation occurs around every developing town in the Territory. The only means by which the men will be drawn back to the Villages is by increased economic agricultural development in their home areas. At the present time there is little hope of any marked increase in cash cropping in this area. I have made enquiry about these men who are said to be unemployed, but I am told that most of them are, in fact, employed at present. This is the reason why little work has been done on the VANIMO/SOSI Track.

16

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Patrol Post,  
PAGEI.

May 13th, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,  
Sub District Office,  
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 16 - 1969/70

1. Attached please find a report on the above patrol by Mr. I. E. Lewis, Assistant Patrol Officer.
2. The report is well presented, marred only by a few typing and spelling errors.
3. The political education talks are part of the continuous programme in the Pagei area and were another small step in removing the "luluai" image of Councillors still prevalent in the area.
4. The initial interest shown in pepper production has been encouraging. It is hoped that D. A. S. F., Vanimo will be able to run a short training course at OSIMA or PAGEI for those interested. It would be a pity if this initial enthusiasm were dissipated because of lack of follow up action.
5. The problem of access to Vanimo remains. During the financial year 1970/71 further work is planned on the Sosi/Vanimo track. It is suggested that, if a D.D.A. officer is available, work at the Sosi end could be supervised from there for a three or four week period during the dry season. This would concentrate on the Sosi/Daunda Falls section over the ridge of the OENAKE ranges.

...../cont.

The Officer in Charge, PAGEI.

continued

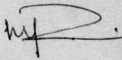
15

6. It is hoped that a further survey of the use of power canoes between NINGERA and OSSIRA on the PUAL River can be carried out during June/July 1970.

7. Could some prints of the enclosed map be made at Vanimo and attached to the report.

8. Claim for camping allowance for Mr. Lewis is enclosed.

For your information, please.



(M. J. P. Morrison)  
Officer in Charge.

14

will give you the background and the form the KRISA activities take.

Have the Police accompanying you conduct the usual flag-lowering Ceremony each evening, dressed in full Uniform. It also creates a good impression if you, the leader of the Patrol, are in attendance at the Ceremony.

POLITICAL EDUCATION :

Carry on the Political Education programme in exactly the same way as Mr. D. van CLAASSEN did during the recent INBIO Census Division Patrol. As you accompanied Mr. CLAASSEN on that Patrol I need not elaborate further on the point. We must concentrate on getting the fundamental concepts of Government across to the people.

BOSEI/VANIMO DONKEY TRACK :

COVER this track by walking through to VANIMO after arriving at BOSEI. Check on the progress of the work being carried out. Encourage and supervise the Villages working on the project pointing out ways to improve the upgrading of the track. I suggest that President ARA, the Councillor from OSOL and any other influential men who may wish to inspect the project accompany you over the entire route. BOSEI to VANIMO will probably take you five hours to walk.

There is a suggested proposal that the section from the VANIMO Coast to the DAUNDA waterfall be developed to a stage to allow for vehicular traffic. The possibility of establishing a Hydro-electric Power Plant at the waterfall is being considered and a Department of Public Works Engineer is to inspect this Northern section of the route in the next few days.

Check on the Holding Yards built to accommodate the donkeys.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT :

Rice and Copra are the two most likely crops to succeed in the KILIMERI area. Encourage the development of these crops and report on the peoples' attitude to this type of cash economy.

European type vegetables, including potatoes, also grow well in the KILIMERI. Encourage further plantings of seeds supplied by the Council. Show the people the correct methods of planting the various types and instruct them in the proper care of the vegetables during their growing period to harvest. There are ready markets for this type of produce at VANIMO, PAGEI and OSINA.

GENERAL :

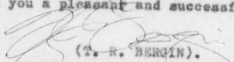
Confer with your Officer-in-Charge, MR. MORRISON, prior to your departure and attend to any local matters during the course of your Patrol that he may so direct you to do.

Do not hurry your Patrol.

Submit a full Report in accordance with instructions upon your return to PAGEI.

Should you care to so do, you may stay one or two days at VANIMO replenishing your Patrol supplies for your return trip to PAGEI. If you bring carriers from BOSEI with you if there is a need to carry cargo back over the OENAKE Ranges.

I wish you a pleasant and successful Patrol.

  
(T. H. BERGIN).  
ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c.

The Officer in Charge, PAGEI.

67/1/4.  
TRB/LMM :

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX  
Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

2nd. April, 1970.

Mr. I. E. Lewis,  
Assistant Patrol Officer,  
PAGEI.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 15/1969-70 - KILIMERI CENSUS  
DIVISION.

Please prepare to depart PAGEI on Monday, 6th. April, 1970, for a Patrol through the KILIMERI CENSUS Division. One senior N.C.O., experienced in Patrol work and who has previously patrolled the KILIMERI area; and three other Members of the R.P. & N.C.O., PAGEI Detachment are to accompany you. Please liaise with your Officer-in-Charge for the selection of these Police personnel.

The objects of your Patrol are :-

1. Routine Administration.
2. Political Education.
3. Check on the work being carried out on the BOSI/VANIMO Donkey Track.
4. Encourage economic development.

ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION :

Visit every Village in the area. Stay at least one night and one day at each Village - depending on availability of Rest Houses.

Talk with the people in a general way, encourage them to speak freely with you airing any problems they may have. Try to find out their aspirations, their wants, their needs and their ideas in achieving these goals. Through these efforts you will begin to get close to the people and appreciate their aim in life. You will also put yourself in a better position to assist them in their general development by gaining a basic understanding of their thought processes and way of life.

At all times try to gain the confidence of the people you are dealing with. Be a sympathetic listener and attempt to assist them in overcoming their problems.

Any matters that are brought before you requiring Court Action send the parties concerned to PAGEI and I will arrange for a Magistrate to fly to PAGEI and hear the cases there.

Take with you any unpaid N.M.T.'s held in the PAGEI Cash Office, relative to the KILIMERI Area, and a Cash Advance to cover these N.M.T.'s. and effect payment in the Villages.

If you find any cases of sickness that require hospitalization, send them to PAGEI or VANIMO with a note. Minor cases can be treated at the Aid Post at OSSINA.

Keep your ear close to the ground in the KRISA, BOSI Area and make discreet enquiries into any forms of Cargo Cult activity. KRISA Village has a history of such activities, mainly on a minor scale. Report your findings. Pay particular attention to BWA and SON of KRISA and ARA of BOSI. An old woman by the name of MO in KRISA Village may be able to advise you. Prior to departing PAGEI refer to your File C.5 and note the contents of Memorandum C.1/3 of 29th. Feb. 1968, addressed to the Assistant District Commissioner, VANIMO, from Assistant District Officer, NICKS. This

72

3rd May, 1970.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT No. 16 of 1969/1970.

REPORT NUMBER : PAGEI No. 16 of 1969/70.

SUB-DISTRICT : VANIMO.

DISTRICT : WEST SEPIK.

COUNCIL/NON COUNCIL AREA : PAGEI Local Government Council area.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : I. E. LEWIS.

DESIGNATION : Assistant Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : HILIGERI Census Division.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING  
PATROL : Constable 1/c 0323 RABI.  
Constable 1/c 0733 KUALBI.  
Constable 1/c 1390 JESKI.  
Constable 0612 MANJAMBAN.

DURATION OF PATROL : 9th April, 1970 to 27th April, 1970.  
Eighteen (18) days.

DATE OF LAST PATROL : 24th September, 1969.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : a. Routine Administration.  
b. Political Education.  
c. Progress SOSI/VANIMO donkey track.  
d. Economic Development.

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA  
PATROLLED : Approximately 2044 persons.

MAP REFERENCE : Border (Special) Sheet No.1.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER : Not Attached.

INTRODUCTION.

In accordance with your written instructions 67-1-4 of the 2nd April, 1970, I departed from Pageni on a routine administration patrol of the KILLISNI Census Division of the Vanimo Sub-District on the 9th April, 1970.

As per your instructions I was unable to depart on the 6th April, 1970 due to a shortage of ready cash in the office making it impossible to obtain a patrol advance.

The area patrolled lies to the north-west of Pageni Patrol Post. The census division is the most thickly populated in the Pageni Local Government Council area, with a population of 2044 persons at the last census revision in September/October, 1969.

The census division is bounded by the Oenake Ranges in the north, the West Irian border to the west, the Pageni and Iabio census divisions to the south and east respectively.

The area covers the ridges and floodplains of the Pual (Neumayer) River basin. The climate is of the typical lowland, tropical rain forest with a relatively steady yearly, rainfall.

Due to the closeness of the villages in the area walking is not very difficult despite the ridges and small mountains. The track from Josi to Vanimo is a little harder to walk, because of the greater distance to cover.

DIARY.

Thursday, 9th April, 1970.

1510 Departed Pageni Patrol Post.  
1830 Arrived Isi No.2.

After setting the police and my personnel patrol boxes up, I departed for Isi No.2. along the Pageni/Miau Creek road. Walking was easy, but the grass along the track is in need of cutting. Medical attention was administered by myself and one female adult was sent to Pageni with a large tropical ulcer on the inside of her foot. Minor complaints were heard by myself later in the day.

Friday, 10th April, 1970.

1420 Departed Isi No.2.  
1445 Arrived Isi No.1.  
1600 Departed Isi No.1.  
1625 Arrived Isi No.2.

Complaints heard from people of Isi No.2. in the morning. In the afternoon I walked to Isi No.1. to inspect the village and hear any complaints that the people had. There is a great shortage of men in the two villages, and it is said the most of them are either camped near Vanimo or Ossima.

Saturday, 11th April, 1970.

1100 Political Education talk given, at Isi No.2.  
1200 Departed Isi No.2.  
1245 Arrived Awol.  
1600 Political Education talk at Awol.

In the morning a political education talk was given to the villagers of Isi No.1. and No.2.



Saturday, 11th April, 1970. (cont').

The delay in giving this talk was due to the councillor of the village being at a council meeting at Fagai, and not returning till the morning of this day. The track to Awol is fair except for one stretch which goes through a small sago swamp.

Medical attention was given on my arrival at Awol, and a political education talk followed. Talks with the villagers were held with them after the political talk.

Sunday, 12th April, 1970.

1030 Departed Awol.  
1130 Arrived Ossima.

Track reasonably good and well kept, the Pual River was quite easy to ford. Minor complaints were heard, and a courtesy call was made to the catholic mission.

Monday, 13th April, 1970.

1300 Departed Ossima.  
1330 Arrived Airu.  
1400 Political Education talk given to Airu.  
1600 Departed Airu.  
1630 Arrived Ossima.

Further complaints were heard at Ossima in the morning. In the afternoon I departed for Airu for political discussions with the villagers. The track is good after crossing the Pual River. The village is quite well kept and would be one of the best in the area.

Tuesday, 14th April, 1970.

1330 Political Education talk given at Ossima.

The Ossima village being the site of the Catholic mission in the Fagai area has had a reasonable amount of european influence. The village site is situated beside the Catholic mission airstrip. Interest was shown during the political talk and many questions were asked concerning the political setup in Australia.

Wednesday, 15th April, 1970.

1000 Departed Ossima.  
1035 Arrived Omila.  
1100 Political Education talk.  
1230 Departed Omila.  
1300 Arrived Ossima.

The track was excellent to Omila. The people at Omila also showed interest in the political talk. The village is very tidy, but they requested if it was alright for the village to move to a new site. I can see nothing wrong with such a move as long as a reasonable walking track is constructed. Minor complaints were heard at Ossima.

Thursday, 16th April, 1970.

0930 Departed Ossima.  
1000 Arrived Onio.  
1015 Departed Onio.  
1145 Arrived Krisa.  
1630 Political Education talk.

The track to Krisa is good and mostly up hill all the way. Shortly after leaving Ossima the patrol arrived at a small hamlet known as Onio. This is the only place in the area where the Seven Day Adventist mission is operating at a reasonable degree. They have constructed a school at this village. Krisa village was also clean and the grass was freshly cut for the patrol.

Friday, 17th April, 1970.

1030 Departed Krisa.  
1145 Passed through Auli.  
1200 Arrived Osoi.  
1215 Departed Osoi.  
1245 Arrived Aiyawou.

Quite a reasonable track along a steep ridge with a good view. The people at Aiyawou were a bit reluctant to carry cargo but we able to get enough men. Village reasonable. One man had fallen into a fire a week before the patrol arrived, and was still in the village when the patrol arrived. His lower leg was completely infected so I immediately sent him to the Catholic mission at Ossima for treatment. They do not fully understand the need to send their sick to either Ossima, Fagai or Vanimo for treatment, so I stressed this point to the people of this village. Minor complaints heard in the afternoon, due to rain the people could not be assembled in the afternoon.

Saturday, 18th April, 1970.

1300 Departed Aiyawou.  
1535 Arrived Osoi.

The track to Osoi is at present being upgraded to a standard for use as a donkey track. Work so far is slow but of a reasonable standard. The track is very hilly and in places quite steep. The Osoi village is in a good position with mountains all around it and a good, clean stream flowing through it. The people are isolated from the remainder of the Kilisno people, and do not have much knowledge of the functions of the Fagai Local Government. Minor complaints were heard and medical attention was administered to those requiring it.

Sunday, 19th April, 1970.

1600 Political Education talk.

Further complaints were heard in the morning and the village was inspected. Political Education talk was given in the afternoon, and very few questions were asked. As potatoes grow very well in this area, I remarked to the people that there was a ready demand in Vanimo and Fagai.

Sunday, 19th April, 1970. (cont!).

for such produce. Further economic development was also stressed for these people.

Monday, 20th April, 1970.

0730 Departed Sosi.  
1345 Arrived Vaniso.

The track to Vaniso is very hilly, no progress has been made on this stage of the donkey track as yet, except for a small stretch at the Vaniso end. It is quite surprising to notice the amount of people from the Faged area who are living on the coast near Vaniso. The night was spent at Vaniso.

Tuesday, 21st April, 1970.

1500 Departed Vaniso.  
1730 Arrived Sosi.

This return leg of the Vaniso/Sosi track is a little harder to walk, because for the first two hours the track is up hill. The Damsa Falls which are approximately 2½ hours walk from Vaniso is a very pleasant spot, and a road into this area could supply Vaniso with a good recreation area. With the possibility of a Hydro-Electric Power Plant being constructed at these falls could open this area up for further development. After leaving the falls the track descends to Sosi.

Wednesday, 22nd April, 1970.

0900 Departed Sosi.  
1145 Arrived Aiyawou.  
1200 Departed Aiyawou.  
1235 Arrived Osol.

Again this track covers the Aiyawou/Sosi portion of the donkey track. Before my arrival at Aiyawou I inspected the Donkey Holding yards which are now completed, the grass was of considerable length but has not at this stage caused much concern. Medical attention was administered at Osol to those requiring it, and the village was inspected,

Thursday, 23rd April, 1970.

0930 Political Education talk given to Osol.  
1530 Departed Osol.  
1550 Arrived Auli.  
1600 Political Education talk given.  
1730 Departed Auli.  
1750 Arrived Osol.

A political talk was given to the villagers of Osol in the morning a some discussions were held. In the afternoon I proceeded along a good track to Auli were political and economic development discussions were held with the people. Again returning to Osol after the talks.

Friday, 24th April, 1970.

|      |                                 |
|------|---------------------------------|
| 1300 | Departed Osol.                  |
| 1325 | Arrived Elau.                   |
| 1400 | Political Education talk given. |
| 1600 | Departed Elau.                  |
| 1625 | Arrived Osol.                   |

The track to Elau is along an excellent small ridge. A political education talk was given to the people and economic development was stressed to the villagers. Small vegetable gardens were remarked to the women in the village, as a means of a small income, as vegetables grow well in this area. Minor complaints were heard at Osol.

Saturday, 25th April, 1970.

|      |                          |
|------|--------------------------|
| 0915 | Departed Osol.           |
| 0945 | Arrived Kilipan/Kiliwas. |

The track to Kilipan/Kiliwas goes down into a small gully and through a sago swamp, before ascending to Kilipan/Kiliwas. Minor complaints were heard in the afternoon and due to heavy rain falling the political education talk had to be postponed till the 26th.

Sunday, 26th April, 1970.

|      |                           |
|------|---------------------------|
| 0800 | Political Education talk. |
| 0900 | Departed Kilipan/Kiliwas. |
| 1120 | Arrived Ilup.             |

Political education talk given to the Kilipan/Kiliwas villagers. After the talk the patrol departed for Ilup along a bad track. Due to the heavy rain that had been falling the previous two days the upper reaches of the Pual River had flooded, causing the wire bridge across the river to tangle and the wires were slack. With the bridge in this state the patrol had to be ferried across the river by canoe manned by one of the constables. On arrival at Ilup the village was inspected and a political education talk was given to the people at 1600 hrs.

Monday, 27th April, 1970.

|      |                            |
|------|----------------------------|
| 0700 | Departed Ilup.             |
| 1130 | Arrived Fagel Patrol Post. |

The track to Fagel was in a bad condition with the four creeks along the way being flooded due to continual rain. The track was covered in thick mud and slim.

The Patrol was stood down and carriers paid.

END OF DIARY.

POLITICAL.

## Local Government :-

The people in the Kilisari Census Division have a very limited knowledge of the functions of the Pagei Local Government Council, despite the fact that the council has been established since 1963. This is probably partly due to their distance from Pagei where meetings are held, and the people do not find the time to walk to Pagei and take an interest in their council.

A recent move by the council to hold meetings at Pagei and Ossima on alternate months, it is hoped will bring the Kilisari people into showing more interest in their council. With this move the distance the people will have to travel is greatly reduced.

The council at present is basically thought of as an extension of the Australian government. It is hoped that through political education and the council meetings at Ossima, this opinion can be remedied.

They are in the opinion that the patrol officer has the final say on all decisions within the council. It was stressed to the people that the patrol officer is only an advisor to the council, and that decisions within the council are made by the councillors themselves and not the patrol officer.

The villagers of Sodi would have the least amount of knowledge on this subject, due mainly to their isolation from the other village groups, and the lack of visits from their councillor, more frequent visits for both D.D.A. officers and their councillor should bridge this gap.

## Local Government Councillors :-

The councillors are basically thought of as the appointed law official for his respective village, rather than in the role of the peoples elected representative in the council. In the Kilisari Census Division you do find some very strong and influential councillors, the President and the Vice-President of the Pagei Local Government Council both reside in this area. You also find a few councillors who are not so influential, and their opinions in the village are often over-ruled by the village ex-councillor. This is a pity, but the problem is hard to straighten as the ex-councillors are usually the old village headmen, and still swing a lot of influence.

## House of Assembly :-

Very little at all is known about the functions of the House of Assembly, the people still consider it the "big council" of the Australian government in Papua and New Guinea. This opinion can only be overcome by a continual process of political education to the people.

## House of Assembly Members :-

The people at this stage do not have a very good opinion of their Open Electorate Member, Brure Awol, due basically to the lack of visits to this ~~area~~ area by him. Given out of the fifteen villages that the patrol visited requested that Brure Awol should make at least one visit to this area. This was a very strong point with the people, and at this stage their opinion is not very favorable. Due to the relatively recent visit to the Pagei area by Paul Iangro the Regional Member, the people are now more happier about him.

## Political Education :-

A political education talk was given to all villages in the Kilisari Census Division and the reception was

quite good.

The basic text of the talk was about the Australian and Papua and New Guinean government systems. It was explained to the people that Australia had a democratic form of government and that it was the people who voted for members of this form of government.

The functions of a democratic form of government was explained to the people, and also that in Australia there were three different levels of government, these being Commonwealth, State, and Local Government Councils.

The functions of these three government were explained to the people and the need for Papua and New Guinea to construct a similar sort of democratic government was stressed.

They were informed of the need to have some form of economic basis first, so their council could function to its full extent. Tax money was explained to the people as a necessity for a government body to function. Self-government and independence were explained to the people, and that the basis for a sound government was a steady economic growth.

On the completion of my talk, I told the people that if they had any queries, or were not sure on any of the points in the text of my talk, that they could freely ask me and I would attempt to correct or answer such queries.

The main problem from the people was that at this stage they were not ready for self-government. I reassured their worries and told them that they had nothing to fear from self-government. Interest was shown in the Australian political parties as well as the Fangu Iati and Matungan Association.

The political education talk held the peoples interest and I feel something was achieved. Further political education talks will be required for the Kilimari people, as this is a continuous process.

#### ECONOMIC.

Economically speaking the Kilimari Census Division at this stage is not very productive, but with further work and more help could develop to a productive stage. The people are producing very little produce for sale, although steps are now being taken to develop this area through economic development talks.

#### Cash Crops :-

Copra at this stage appears to be the best cash crop for this area with further development. The villagers showed an interest to develop copra to a stage where it can be classified as a productive cash crop. Five villages requested help in the construction of copra dryers, these being Krisa, Oeol, Auli/Elau, Kiliwas, and Ilup. Alzawou and Omla are the only two villages at this stage that do have copra dryers, and are producing a limited amount of copra for sale.

This interest is very encouraging as there was previously a tremendous amount of coconuts going to waste. I shall inform the District Rural Development Officer of their request.

Previously rice was being encouraged as a cash crop for this area, but due to the high cost of processing, attempts are now being made by the Agriculture Department to phase this crop out over a two year period, and replace it with pepper as a cash crop.

Some rice is being produced from this area, but it appears to be an individual attempt. Several bags have been sold mostly from the general area around Oesima.

An attempt is at present being made to introduce pepper as a new cash crop, but at this stage it is only in the introductory stage. A surprising interest is being shown in this crop, and I feel with the right circumstances could be produced quite well.

On a minor scale I informed the people that there was a ready

(4)

market for European type vegetables at Vanimo, Ossima and Pagai. The people showed an interest in this type of business, especially amongst the women folk in the village.

English potatoes grow extremely well in the Sosi area, and other mixed vegetables also grow well in the Kilimari. Seeds were requested and I passed this information onto the council.

The people from Krisa are producing a limited amount of coffee, with approximately 100 trees growing in the hills outside the twenty mile limit. They sell what they produce to the Catholic Mission at Ossima.

There were several requests about the possibility of growing rubber, but not knowing the full facts on rubber production, I was not able to advise the people on this aspect. I feel it would be better for the people to concentrate on copra and pepper rather than go into too many crops at once, when they get up a substantial economic standard, then they would be able to investigate other crops.

A major problem in this area is the lack of access routes for transporting produce from the Kilimari area, to Vanimo. Work is at present being carried out on a donkey track but another method could be by river canoe, as the Pual River flows to the coast to Hingera, produce could possibly be transported by this method.

#### Sosi/Vanimo Donkey Track :-

The only access track to Vanimo that is at present being developed is the Sosi/Vanimo donkey track. The track starts at Aiyawou where holding yards for the donkeys has been constructed, it then passes through Sosi over the Okaka Ranges to Vanimo. Construction is on a self-help basis, but to date very little work has been completed.

The only section of this track where work has been done to a reasonable standard is on the Aiyawou/Sosi leg. The villagers have leveled the ground to a good standard suitable for donkeys as well as motorcycles. On the Sosi/Vanimo section a very little amount of work has been done, this is on the Vanimo end progressing three miles towards Sosi.

The people were again reminded of the need of this track to Vanimo, this being for the movement of produce out of the area to Vanimo. I feel with a little more work the track could possibly be upgraded for use by motorcycles.

I walked the full distance of this track to Vanimo accompanied by the Vice-President of the Pagai Local Government Council, Councillor Beva from Krisa, also the councillor from Aiyawou accompanied me. The president was not available at this stage.

The track is set out in a reasonable position but will require re-siting in several places, this was pointed out to the two councillors.

The donkey holding yards at Aiyawou are now completed, one wire was slack, but was pointed out to the councillor who said he will repair it. The holding yard is of ample size for the donkeys with plenty of good feed present.

#### Non-Indigenous Development :-

The Catholic Mission at Ossima is at present running a cattle project with approximately fifty odd head of cattle. This is a mission project run by Brother James of the Catholic Mission, who also is running a training school for village boys, with subjects such as animal husbandry and general care of cattle.

They also own a rice milling machine which the mission mills what rice they buy from the local villagers.

#### SOCIAL

##### Education :-

There are no government run schools in the Kilimari

Census Division, but there are at present three mission run schools. The Catholic Mission at Ossima run two schools, one at Ossima which has standard ~~three~~ five and also one school at Osol which goes to standard three.

The Seven Day Adventist Mission at Onio is also running a small school which teaches classes up to standard two. This school is at present having difficulty with its students who are refusing to go to school.

#### Health :-

The Catholic mission employs a European sister at present to work in the council built aid-post at Ossima. There are no other aid-post in the area, although the people of Osol have put in a request to the District Health Officer for an aid-post at Osol. But due to a present shortage of aid-post ordilies in the West Sepik this is not possible at present.

The general health in the Kilimari area is good, and they people were instructed to send any sick or injured people to either the Ossima or Fagel aid-posts.

#### Missions :-

There are two missions operating in the Kilimari Census Divisions, these being the Catholic Mission based at Ossima, and the Seven Day Adventist Mission based at Onio. There is at present a slight conflict between the two missions, but nothing serious at this stage. This conflict will be watched for any further developments.

#### Cargo Cults :-

There is only one form of cargo cult activity in the Kilimari Census Division and this is at Krisa. This activity was reported fully to the Assistant District Commissioner, Vanimo by Mr. J. Hicks Assistant District Officer. (file c.1-3, 29th March, 1963.) There are very few changes since the report by Mr. J. Hicks. The shortage of dogs in the village is still evident, there are only approximately twenty-five dogs in Krisa to a population of some 300 persons. The expatriate staff at the catholic mission reported that the ringing of the bell for ~~six~~ silence is still occasionally rung, but this is now only spasmodically.

The woman Mo was interviewed by myself but declined to disclose any information. She is Bawa's sister and claims she does not know anything about cargo cult activities in the area, this I feel is very hard to believe.

Interviding was difficult as Bawa's presence was continually felt. In general I am inclined to feel that the situation is still present, but no further developments have occurred.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

In certain villages in the Kilimari area, it was noticed that a great number of young men were absent. It is believed that they are now living in small hamlets outside the Vanimo town limits. The shortage of young men is having a bad effect on the villages, and it is noticed that there are many empty houses which are slowly deteriorating, through neglect. I feel steps will have to be taken to attempt to draw these men, who apparently are unemployed, back to their respective villages.

#### CONCLUSION.

This area is a long way from being fully developed economically, and the people need a lot more outside influence before this can be achieved. Through continual patrolling by both District Administration and



(2)

Department of Agriculture personnel, this problem of lack of political and economic knowledge, can be overcome. With present moves to open out this area for timber industry, this could hasten the progress.

The patrol achieved its aims.

For your information, please.

.....  
I. E. Lewis.  
Assistant Patrol Officer.

KILMERI CENSUS DIVISION

PAGE 1 PATROL NO. 16 of 69/70

PACIFIC OCEAN

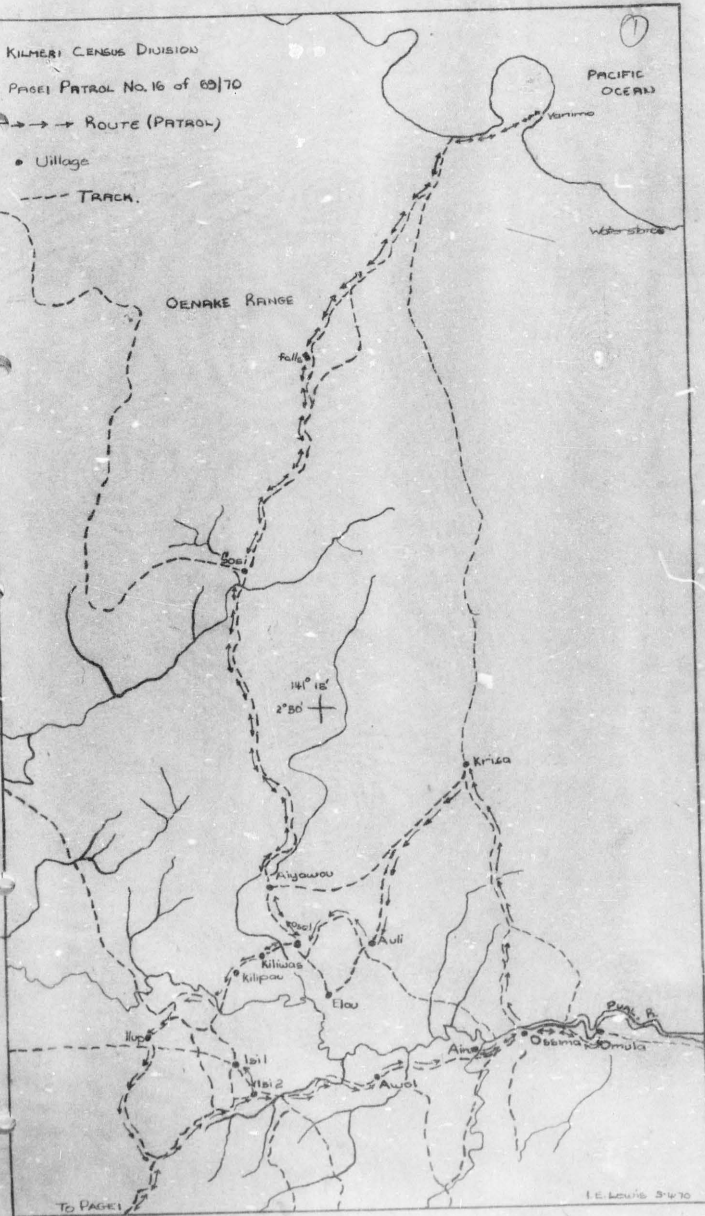
→ → → ROUTE (PATROL)

• Village

- - - TRACK

OENAKE RANGE

14° 18'  
2° 50'



TO PAGE 1

I. E. Lewis 3-4-70



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

CONFIDENTIAL

# PATROL REPORT

District of WEST SEPIK Report No. PAGEI NO. 17/1969-70.  
 Patrol Conducted by T. R. BARGIN. ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.  
 Area Patrolled PAGEI TO OLD SEKOTCHIAU.  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ONE. SGT. K. LEACH. OF A.R.A.  
 Natives ONE. CONST. 1/C. MAHURI.  
 Duration—From 15/4/1970 to 21/4/1970.  
 Number of Days SEVEN (?).  
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.  
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 7/3/1970  
 Medical ...../...../19.....  
 Map Reference BORDER SPECIAL SHEET 1. EDITION 3.  
 Object of Patrol SPECIAL PURPOSE - BORDER MATTERS.

Director of District Administration,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

6/5/1970.

*J. E. Whiteford*  
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... \$.....  
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... \$.....  
 Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....  
 .....  
 .....

GFB:SK

Division of District Administration,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU.....Papua.

67-15-78

19th May, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
West Sepik District,  
YALINGO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 17/69-70.

Your reference 67-3-11 of 6th May, 1970.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. T. A. Bergin, Assistant District Commissioner, of part Pagei Census Division.

(T. W. Ellis)  
Secretary  
Department of the Administrator.

Popu  
MIG  
In  
M





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-16-78

(6)



Telephone  
Telegrams  
Our Reference 67-3-11  
If calling ask for  
Mr.

Department of District Administration.

District Office,  
VANIMO,  
West Sepik District.  
6th May, 1970.

The Secretary,  
Department of the Administrator,  
KONEDOBU.

Pagei Patrol No. 17/1969-70.

Attached please find the following documents arising out of the above patrol undertaken by Mr. T.R. Bergin, Assistant District Commissioner to the old Sekotchiau Border area of the PAGEI Administrative Area.

- 1) Patrol Report in duplicate;
- 2) Covering letter 67-1-4 of 27th April, 1970 from the Assistant District Commissioner, ~~LUH~~ VANIMO.

The patrol was for special border purposes and was mounted under my verbal instructions. My S3-2 of 23rd April, 1970 deals with the border aspects of the situation.

I have no further comments.

*J. E. Wakeford*  
.....  
(J.E. WAKEFORD)  
District Commissioner

(5)

67/1/4.  
TRB/LMW :

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
Sub-District Office,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

27th. April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,  
Department of the Administrator,  
Division of District Administration,  
District Headquarters,  
West Sepik District,  
VANIMO.

PAGEI PATROL NO. 17/1969-70.

Forwarded herewith is the Report covering  
the above Patrol conducted out of PAGEI to the Border  
Area by Mr. T. R. BERGIN, Assistant District Commissioner.

Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.



(T. R. BERGIN).

Att.

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



3

INTRODUCTION :

In accordance with your verbal instructions of 8th. April, 1970, I departed on Patrol to the old site of SEKOTCHIAU Village accompanied by Sgt. K. LEACH of A.R.A. on Wednesday, 15th. April, 1970. Sgt. LEACH accompanied the Patrol as Interpreter, English/Bahasa Indonesia. The Patrol was in the Field for seven (7) Days, returning to PAGEI on Tuesday, 21st. April, 1970.

DIARY :

WEDNESDAY, 15TH. APRIL, 1970 :

Departed VANIMO accompanied by Sgt. K. LEACH at 0930 Hours by Cessna 206 Aircraft. Arrived PAGEI Patrol Post, 0942 Hours.

Assembled Carriers. Spoke with Reg. No. 1264. Constable 1/c. MANURI and issued him with instructions.

Carriers in charge of Const. 1/c. MANURI departed PAGEI for old SEKOTCHIAU, via. POPIOP, at 1100 Hours.

Self and Sgt. LEACH departed PAGEI 1415 Hours by Helicopter VH-ANG for old SEKOTCHIAU arriving at the abandoned village site at 1427 Hours. Radio Schedule with PAGEI at 1600 Hours. Carriers and MANURI arrived 1715 Hours. Remained overnight at SEKOTCHIAU.

THURSDAY, 16TH. APRIL, 1970 :

Sched. with VANIMO 0800 Hours.

LULUJAI YUNDAN YALI, now residing at POPIOP arrived SEKOTCHIAU 1000 Hours. Held discussions with YUNDAN informing him of the reasons for our visit. Radio Sched. with VANIMO 1600 Hours.

At 1700 Hours, three (3) West Irianese arrived at our camp. Held lengthy discussions with them. Remained overnight at old SEKOTCHIAU.

FRIDAY, 17TH. APRIL, 1970 :

Radio Scheds. with VANIMO and PAGEI at 0800 Hours.

The three (3) West Irianese visitors returned to the Border at 0700 Hours. YUNDAN returned to POPIOP 1100 Hours.

Remainder of day spent clearing camp surrounds. Old SEKOTCHIAU Village is completely deserted and now becoming overgrown.

Sched. with VANIMO 1600 Hours. Remained overnight at SEKOTCHIAU.

SATURDAY, 18TH. APRIL, 1970 :

Sched. with VANIMO 0800 Hours.

YUNDAN returned to Camp site at 1000 Hours. Held further discussions with him until 1200 Hours. Sched. with VANIMO 1200 Hours. YUNDAN departed heading west at 1210 Hours. At 1600 Hours spoke to VANIMO on Sched. During Sched. YUNDAN arrived advising that a group of West Irianese had arrived SEKOTCHIAU. Arranged another Sched. with VANIMO for 1700 Hours. Interviewed the West Irianese arrivals. At 1700 Hours reported to District Commissioner on Squadral Radio. Advised him of situation. Remained overnight at SEKOTCHIAU.

SUNDAY, 19TH. APRIL, 1970 :

Radio Sched. with VANIMO 0800 Hours.

YUNDAN YALI and West Irianese departed old SEKOTCHIAU at 0815 Hours for POPIOP where they were to remain overnight en route PAGEI. Inspected old Border Marker and cleared surrounds. Sgt. LEACH inspected New Border Marker. No further developments during the day. Sched with VANIMO 1600 Hours. Remained overnight at SEKOTCHIAU.



2

in Reg

MONDAY, 20TH. APRIL, 1970 :

Sched. with VANIMO 0800 Hours. Reported no further developments since last Sched. Arranged for extra Sched. with VANIMO for 1300 Hours. Advised Officer-in-Charge, PAGEI, numbers and approximate L.A.A. PAGEI of West Irianese.

Sched. with VANIMO 1300 Hours. NIL Report. There were no further developments during the afternoon. Sched. with VANIMO 1600 Hours. Advised unchanged position and intentions of withdrawing A.M. tomorrow. Arranged an early Sched. with VANIMO for 0700 Hours tomorrow. Advised Officer-in-Charge, PAGEI of my E.T.A. PAGEI tomorrow. Remained overnight at SEKOTCHIAU.

TUESDAY, 21ST. APRIL, 1970 :

Sched. with VANIMO 0700 Hours. Reported unchanged position. Patrol departed SEKOTCHIAU on foot 0715 Hours. Walked to PAGEI over a most heart-breaking track, arriving 1250 Hours. Carriers paid. Aircraft uplift Sgt. LEACH and self at 1515 Hours. Arrived VANIMO 1530 Hours.

END OF PATROL.

GENERAL COMMENTS :

This Patrol was mounted and carried out for a special purpose. There were no written Patrol Instructions, however, I was fully briefed in what was required by the District Commissioner prior to departing VANIMO.

For detailed report of the events which took place on this Patrol, refer to my Secret Memorandum 8/1. of 22nd. April, 1970 addressed to the District Commissioner, West Sepik District.

I am indebted for the welcome assistance offered and given by a representative of the Department of Forests, temporarily at VANIMO, in transporting Sgt. LEACH and myself from PAGEI to SEKOTCHIAU by the Helicopter at present under Charter to the Department of Forests in the VANIMO Sub-District.

*T. A. Bergin*  
(T. A. BERGIN).

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

